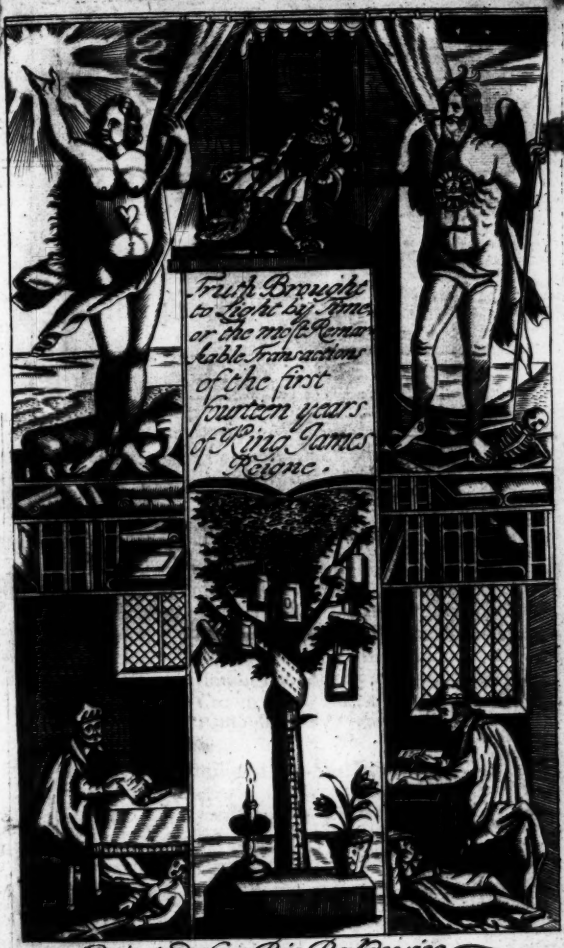
A mans hart fortune or his nurse is a wife:
Yet I that knew nor marriage peace nor strife,
Live by a good, by a bad one lost my life.

A wife like her I write, man scarce can wed:
Of a false friend like mine, man sarce hath read.

for Ric: Baldwin.



Printed for Ric Baldwin

Truth brought to Light:

OR, THE

HISTORY

OF THE

First 14 years of King *JAMES* I.

In Four PARTS.

I. The Happy State of *England* at His Majesty's Entrance; The Corruption of it afterwards. With the Rise of Particular Favourites, and the Divisions between This and other States abroad.

II. The Divorce betwixt the Lady *Frances Howard* and *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, before the King's Delegates, authorized under the King's Broad Seal: As also the Arraignment of Sir *Jer. Ellis*, Lieutenant of the *Tower, &c.* about the Murther of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, with all Proceedings thereupon, and the King's gracious Pardon and Favour to the Countess.

III. A Declaration of His Majesty's Revenue since he came to the Crown of *England*; with the Annual Issues, Gifts, Pensions, and Extraordinary Disbursements.

IV. The Commissions and Warrants for the burning of two Hereticks, newly revived, with two Pardons, one for *Theophilus Higgens*, the other for Sir *Eustace Hart*.

London: Printed for *Richard Baldwin*, near the *Oxford Arms* in *Warwick-Lane*. 1692.

TO THE READER.

THIS Book contains a History of part of the Reign of King James the First. An Account of his whole Reign, or rather of his Life, from his Cradle to his Grave, if it were truly and impartially written, would be one of the most useful pieces of History to this Nation, that perhaps has appear'd in publick this Age. His Youth was under the Care and Instruction of Buchanan, a man every way fit to make him a Scholar, and not unqualified to instil into his immature Years a general Idea of the Power and Duty of a Scottish King. He improved under him in the Knowledge of Letters, and gained at last a greater competency of Polite Learning, than most Princes are generally Masters of. But the other part of his Instructions had no better influence upon him, than to possess him with an aversion to the person of his Tutor. Yet two things were great Obstacles to his attempting any Arbitrary Government in Scotland; The one was, the resolute, and perhaps sometimes indecent opposition he met with from the Kirk; the other the timorousness of his own nature, which not only kept him from making any bold Attempts upon the Peoples Liberties, but prevailed upon him, when any Commo-

tion arose, during his Government there, (the Custody of him being got by divers Parties) still to declare for that Party that had him. Perhaps too he might remember the President of his Mother's Expulsion, and the Death of his Predecessor King James *the Third; with many other Instances of his Ancestors, who always came off with weeping-cross, when they contended with their own People. But he gave many remarkable Items of his Disposition, before We had any Relation to him (for his Succession was not so indisputable, as to exclude other Pretensions at least) amongst which may be reckoned his not enquiring into, at least not revenging the Murther of his own Father (for which I will not say it was a just Judgment of God upon himself, that his own suspected violent Death was not farther looked into than it was) the* Gowry *Plot, discredited by all the* Scots, *and the* Tuesday *Sermons in celebration of it, constantly ridicul'd here; his Voyage into* Denmark, *his Behaviour upon the death of his Mother; a pretended Information from the Duke of* Tuscany, *of a design to poyson him, or rather an Insinuation from Sir* Henry Wotton, *to lay a ground of favour for himself, against his accession to the Crown of* England. *Now whilst he was King of* Scotland, *he held correspondence with the Pope by Letters, which, (though not till many years after charged upon his Secretary* Balmerino) *may seem to gain credit by Letters of the same style, wrote to Pope* Gregory, *when he was King of* England. *These things I pass over, as being acted abroad, when as yet the Consequences of them did not immediately affect our selves.*

I can't

I can't forget, upon the setting of the bright Occidental Star, Queen Elizabeth, *the solemn Vows he made when he came to the Throne, and how well he kept them afterwards, though they made him find an easie admittance into the Sovereign Authority here; and when well setled, he shewed as little natural affection for his Mother, as before he had done for his Father; receiving those into his most intimate embraces and friendship, whose Robes were dyed with the blood of his Mother, to shew that he had equal piety and love for both his Parents; Reasons of State often-times superceding the workings of natural Affection. It may be said he divided his time between his Standish, his Bottle, and his Hunting; the last had his fair Weather, the two former his more dull and cloudy; so that no wonder if his Writings are so variable; and after he had pleaded for Witchcraft, and the Pope's being Antichrist;* Somerset-*Affair, and the* Spanish *Match, cured him of both. At the Conference at* Hampton-Court *the Puritans (a name that he may be reckoned among the first to have bestowed upon the Moderate men in* England*) and our Church-Party were equally industrious to gain him, and perhaps equally assured of his being theirs. But the former grounded their assurance upon his Education, and Protection in* Scotland*; for notwithstanding his aversion to the* Kirk *there,* Calvin's *Doctrine had made such an Impression upon his Judgment, as he could not easily shake off. But the latter knew him better, and touch'd him in the most sensible part; they had wrought upon him before, and prepar'd him for the Conference; they accosted him with all the most abject and sordid submissions imaginable; admired, as Oracles, every word*

tear drop'd from his lips; and Archbishop Whitgift *himself said, he was verily persuaded that the King spake by the Spirit of God: What with his Arguments, and what with his Authority, the Puritans lost the day; and the King became possess'd with the pernicious Maxime of,* No Bishop, No King.

The Bishops having got entire possession of him, in requital began to screw him a Peg higher than the Laws of England *could bear; they found a Title for him superior and antecedent to all Humane Laws. This pleased him, who indeed could expect no less from them; having allowed them to challenge their own Order and Jurisdiction by the same Title. But in the handling of this Subject, they met with some difficulties, which put them upon Resolves dangerous to Crowned Heads; upon which in a Letter to Dr.* Abbot, *he gave them a* Check, *and so those* Canons *were never* discharged: *Though it is pity they were not, that we might have known what kind of Reception they would have met with from a Parliament.*

His Parliaments he treated like School-boys: and (which is an amazing consideration) made greater invasions upon the Freedom and Priviledges of Parliaments, even in the first Parliament that he summon'd, than many of his Predecessors had done in their whole Reigns. How the Laws and Liberties of the People of England, *and the Privileges of Parliaments, were entrench'd upon in the beginning of his Reign, will best appear by two Apologies or Remonstrances made by two of his Parliaments, the one in the 2d, the other in the 7th year of his Reign: to which I refer the Reader.*

He

He introduced a Trick, perhaps unknown to our Kings before, but not unpractised since; and that is, of getting the Judges to make Laws to his humour, when Parliaments would not. The Parliament rejected the Union betwixt the two Kingdoms: The Judges could not pretend to go so high, as to do that; but they could Naturalize a whole Nation at once; as in the case of Post-nati: *So that the King had some experience of the truth of that saying of his,* Let me make what Judges I will, and what Bishops I will, and I will have what Law and what Divinity I will.

In the Twelfth year of his Reign, a Parliament was called to supply the King's wants; but this was at the instigation of some Courtiers and Favourites, who presumed they had such Interest in every County and Borough, as to procure returns of such Members as should comply solely with the King's desires; But those Parasites deceived their Master. A House of Commons was sent up contrary to their expectation; who instead of contributing to the King's wants, laid open his wasts, enquired into the Causes of the unexpected encrease of Popish Recusants since the Gun-Powder Plot; and into many other miscarriages of Government; which the King willing to have conceal'd, stopt them in their course by a Dissolution: And afterwards committed to the Tower *and other Prisons, such of them as were most active for the Publick Good.*

Being balked in his expectation from the Parliament, he set on foot a Benevolence; by which he got a very little Money, and lost a great deal of Love and Affection. Whether it was the Parliaments backwardness in feeding him with Money to squander away after his manner (for coming

coming out of a Kingdom, where Cash was very low, into one whose Treasure he fancied was unfathomable, his extravagance was insupportable); *or their making too hold* (*as he might imagine*) *with the administration of the Government, certain it is, that he conceiv'd a great Aversion to Parliaments themselves, and had thoughts, if possible, to lay them aside for ever* (*which he often expressed*) *looking upon them as encroachers upon his Prerogative, and Diminishers of His Majesty and Glory, making Kings less, and Subjects more than they are, or* (*as he thought*) *ought to be. In such a false light do things present themselves to the view of Princes, when they take an estimate of their own Prerogatives, and the Duty of their People, not from the Constitution of a Government, and the Laws of a Nation, but from the insinuations of Flatterers, and the empty Dreams of speculative Clergy-men; who read the Laws of all Nations in those of the* Jews.

His Aversion to Parliaments descended upon his Offspring; and after a Twelve years interval, produced such Effects, as may God in his mercy never plague this Nation with again.

His raising young, wanton, and every way undeserving Favourites, to the highest Dignities, and Offices of greatest Trust that Subjects are capable of, and suffering his own Authority to be managed in a manner wholly by them; No business of Importance but to pass through their hands; suffering them, what by his own endless bounty, and what with the Influence they had upon all his Actions, to amass together far greater Estates than the generality of our Ancient Nobility were Masters of; and his Protecting one of these and his Wife, from the stroke of Justice, for as

Villa-

Villanous a Murder, as the Sun ever beheld, when at the same time he sacrificed divers Persons whom they had employed, tho he had solemnly imprecated the Curse of God upon himself and his posterity, if he spared any that were guilty of it: All these show how little concern he had upon him for the Publick Interest of the Nation, or for the discharge of his own Conscience; or how little fear of God's Righteous Judgments, when any private Fancy or Inclination of his own came in competition.

His Ambition to Match his Son to a Lady of the greatest Birth in Europe, *tho not only of the Popish Religion, but of a Family that were, and had been for many years, the most implacable Enemies to the Protestant Interest of any upon Earth; His submitting to Articles unbecoming his Character; and Swearing in private, to Additional Articles besides, which we must suppose to have been so abject, that he durst not suffer them to be expos'd to the view of the World: And after all this, to discover that the* Spaniards *never intended the Match, but fed him with hopes of it, till the Emperor obtain'd his ends on the Palatinate; casts such a blot upon the sincerity of his Religion, and upon his Conduct, as will ever stick upon his Memory.*

His feeding the Protestants in France *with Promises, and never assisting them; insomuch that they called* England, The Land of Promise: *His spending more Money upon Embassies about the business of the Palatinate, than would have maintain'd a War against the Emperor in defence of it; his losing the affections of his People at home, by his abrupt Dissolutions of Parliaments when they did not comply with his humour, and the remissness*

of

of his Government in every part of it, bred a great deal of dishonour to himself and the Nation in Foreign parts: Insomuch, That in the King of Spain's *own Towns, even when the Treaty was on foot, they presented in their Comedies Messengers bringing News in haste, That the Palatinate was likely to have a very numerous Army shortly on foot; for the King of* Denmark *would furnish him with a Thousand* Pickel-Herrings: *the* Hollanders *with a Hundred Thousand* Butter-boxes; *and* England *with a Hundred Thousand* Ambassadors. *And they Pictured the King in one place, with a Scabbard without a Sword; in another place, with a Sword that no-body could Draw, tho divers Persons stood pulling at it. In* Bruxells *they Painted him with his Pockets hanging out, and never a Peny in them; and his Purse turned upside down. In* Antwerp *they Pictured the Queen of* Bohemia *like a poor* Irish Mantler, *with her Hair hanging about her Ears, and her Child at her back; with the King her Father carrying the Cradle after her: And every one of these Pictures had several Motto's, expressing their malice; such scorns and contempts were put upon the King, and in him upon the whole Nation.*

These are but some hints of the many irregularities of Government, which happened during the Reign of this King, and were introduced either by himself, or, which is all one, by Courtiers, Favourites and Flatterers, who knew his disposition, and to gratify that, and thereby strengthen their own Interest with him, carried all things with a high hand, without any regard of the Laws of God, or of this Realm; tho some of them fell under the lash of one, or other, and some of both.

The

The Result of all is this, That the foundation of all our Miseries in the late Civil Wars, of the Banishment of the Royal Family, of the struggles that have been since the Restoration, between Popery and Protestantisme on the one hand, and between Liberty and Slavery on the other, was laid in this King's Reign; as to a serious observer of the Course of his Government, and the Maximes of State that were then broached, and both then and since have been endeavoured to be put in execution, will easily appear; especially, if we consider, that immediately upon his entry upon the Government, he trod in quite another tract than what his Predecessor had done, who left England *in a happier condition, than ever it was since it was a Nation. Which take in the words of a very Learned and Judicious Historian*

For King James, *the Successor to Queen* Elizabeth, *was a wise and learned Prince, of disposition merciful and gracious, excellently grounded in that Religion which he professed, as the world may find by his extant writings; a Prince of whom* England *conceived wonderful hope, and received with great joy and Triumph; but he did not begin where his Predecessor left, proceeding rather in a contrary way; what the reasons of it were, I will not at all presume to deliver my opinion, though some have been bold to write and publish of late years, that it was fear for his own Person, that made him to temporize with* Rome, *considering the boldness of Jesuitical Assassines: others more candidly conceived it might be his great desire of peace and union with other Princes, though he might err in the means of attaining that end; for he was by nature a great seeker of Peace, and abhorrer of bloodshed, according to that Motto which he ever used,* Beati Pacifici. *I can-*

cannot search into mens thoughts, but only relate the Actions which appeared.

King James, *at the beginning of his Reign, made a Peace with* Spain, *which was brought very low by Queen* Elizabeth, *and had* been nearer to ruin in all probability, had she lived a few years longer; *the States of the United Provinces of the* Netherlands, *those useful Confederates to* England, *began to be despised by the* English *Court, under a vain shadow instead of a reason, that they were an ill example for a Monarch to cherish. Then began secret Treaties to pass betwixt* Rome *and the Court of* England; *care to be taken about reconciliation of Religions; the rigor of Penal Laws against the* Papists *(notwithstanding that odious Plot of the* Gun-powder *Treason) was abated; the Pomp of Prelacy, and multitude of Ceremonies, encreased daily in the Church of* England, *and according to that were all Civil Affairs managed both at home and abroad.*

Neither was it easie for the King to turn himself out of that way, when he was once entred into it; so that at last the Papists *began by degrees to be admitted nearer to him in service and conversation. Exceeding desirous he then was to match the Prince his Son to the* Infanta *of* Spain, *about which many and long Treaties passed, wherein not only the* Spaniard, *but the Pope, made many present advantages of the King's earnest desire, and many wayes deluded him, as it appeared plainly by his own Letters to his Ambassadors there, since found and published.*

Thus

Thus was the King by degrees brought, not only to forsake, but to oppose his own Interest both in Civil and Religious Affairs, which was most unhappily seen in that cause (as the Duke of Rohan *observed) wherein, besides the Interest of all Protestants, and the Honour of his Nation, the Estate and Livelihood of his own Children were at the height concerned, the* Palatinate *Business.*

From hence flowed a farther mischief, for the King being loth perchance that the whole people should take notice of those ways in which he trod, grew extremely disaffected to Parliaments, calling them for nothing but to supply his Expences, dissolving them when they began to meddle with State-affairs, and divers times Imprisoning the Members for Speeches made in Parliament, against the Fundamental Privileges of that High Court.

Parliaments being thus despised and abused, projects against the Laws were found out to supply the King's Expences, which were not small; and the King (whether to avoid the envy of those things, or the trouble of them) did in a manner put off all business of Government from himself, into the hands of a young Favourite, the Duke of Buckingham, *whom he had raised from a Knights fourth Son, to that great height, and entrusted with the chief Offices of the Kingdom; besides the great power which he had by that extraordinary favour of conferring all Places and Preferments both in Church and State.*

This Duke, not long before the death of King James, *was grown into extraordinary favour and intireness with the*

the Prince, whom he afterward swayed no less than he had before his Father; like an unhappy Vapour exhaled from the Earth to so great an height, as to cloud not only the rising, but the setting Sun.

In a word, I very well remember, that Justus Lipsius, *that exact Observator, and Grand Politician of his time, in his Epistle to the Bishop of* Croia, *speaking of this King* James, *hath this passage;* Elizabetha (*says he*) Anglorum Regina obiit, cui succedit Jacobus, Scotorum Rex, summus simulandi, & dissimulandi Artifex, i. e. *That He was a most compleat Master in Kingcraft.*

A Historical NARRATION

Of the First XIV. Years of

KING *JAMES.*

CHAP. I.

Of the Condition of the State of England, *and the Relation it had to other* Provinces.

HOwsoever every *Kingdom* and *Common-wealth* may be well and rightly governed, and that good Men may be the means to support it; yet there can be no such *Common wealth*, but amongst the good there will be ever some evil *Persons*, these (whether by Nature induced, or through Envy and Ambition, to the intent to satisfie those Appetites perswaded) do oftentimes enter into Actions repugnant unto the felicity of good *Government* and *Common wealths*, and by evil courses, and perverse deeds do secretly and underhand seek to hasten and set forward the ruine and decay of the same; these things, because they happen contrary and beyond expectation, are so much the more remarkable, by how much they are sudden and unexpected: And from hence it

cometh that no state of Government can be said permanent, but that oftentimes those are good, are by little and little converted unto those that are evil, and those that are evil are oftentimes changed from worse to worse, until they come to utter destruction or desolation. Neither is this alone proper to one *Common-wealth*, but to all, not to foreign *Kingdoms*, but to our own. For although his Majesty at his coming to the *Crown*, found us vexed with many Defensive Wars, as that in *Ireland*, and in the *Low-Countries*, and almost Publick against *Spain*, Auxiliary in *France*, and continually in *Military Employment*: Although he found it lacerate and torn, with divers factions of *Protestants*, *Papists*, and others, and from amongst whom sprung some evil Men, that endeavoured to set into Combustion the whole *State*, yet nevertheless he established a *Peace* both honorable and profitable with all neighbouring *Princes*, and by relation through all *Europe*, so that neither our Friends, nor our Enemies might be either feared or suspected.

After this general Peace was concluded, and the working Heads of dangerous *Papists* were confined to a certain Course of Life (that is *Peace*) they now Petition for a *Tolleration*, for release of *Vexation*, to have *Liberty of Conscience*, and forsooth, because they cannot have those things, amongst them they contrive a most horrible and devilish *Plot* by *Gunpowder* to blow up the Parliament, even the whole State and Commons of this Kingdom, and so at one puff to conclude all this Peace, and by that means to procure an unruly and unseemly Avarice of this *Government*, and this not so much to establish their own *Religion*,

Religion, for which purpose they pretended it, but to establish their own *Power* and *Preheminence*, and to raise some private Family to Greatness and Dignity, that so *Faction* being nourished, and that *Jurisdiction* established, they might with greater facility repress whom they pleased, and support their own state; thus we may see that setled *Governments* do cherish in themselves their own destructions, and their own *Subjects* are oftentimes the cause of their own ruine, unless that God of his mercy prevent it.

CHAP. II.

Of the Domestick Affairs, and of the lascivious Courses of such on whom the King *had bestowed the Honor of* Knighthood.

THIS evil being discovered by the Lord *Mounteagle*, and over-passed, divers discontents happened between the *Civilians* and *Common-Lawyers* concerning *Prohibitions*: And for that there was one Doctor *Cowell* stood stiffly against my Lord *Cooke*, divers discontents were nourished between the *Gentry* and *Commonalty* concerning *Inclosure*, and it grew into a petty *Rebellion*, which by some was conjectured not to happen so much for the thing it self, as for to find how the People stood affected to the present *State*, whereby divers private Quarrels, and secret Combustions were daily breaking out, private Families one side against other, and of these *Protestants* against *Papists*, they thereby endeavouring

to get a *Head*, and from small Beginnings to raise greater *Rebellion*. Now Discontents shewed themselves ready, and spoke publickly what durst not heretofore be spoken in Corners. In outward appearance *Papists* were favoured, *Masses* almost publickly administred, *Protestants* discountenanced, dishonest Men honored; those that were little less then *Sorcerers*, and *Witches* preferred, private *quarrels* nourished, but especially between the *Scots* and the *English*, and *Duels* in every Street maintained, divers *Sects*, and particular *Titles* past unpunished nor regarded, as the *Sect* of the *Roaring-Boys*, *Boneventors*, *Bravadors*, *Quarterors*, and such like, being Persons prodigal and of great expence, when having run themselves into Debt; were constrained to run into Factions to defend themselves from danger of the Law, these received maintenance from divers of the *Nobility*, and not a little as was suspected from the Earl of *Northampton*, which Persons, although of themselves they were not able to attempt any enterprize, yet Faith, Honesty, and other good acts were little set by; and the Citizens (through lasciviousness consuming their Estates) it was like that their number would rather increase then diminish: and under these Pretences, they entred into many desperate *Enterprizes*, and scarce any durst walk the Streets after Nine at Night; so that to conclude, in outward shew there appeared no certain *Obedience*, no certain *Government* amongst us.

And such Persons on whom the King had bestowed particular honors, either through pride of that, or their own prodigality, lived at high Rates, and with their greatness brought in excess of *Riot* both

both in *Cloaths* and *Dyet*, and so our ancient Customs were abandoned, and that strictness and severity that had wont to be amongst the *English* much scorned and contemned, every one applauding strange and new things, though never so costly, and for the attaining of them neither spared Purse nor Credit, that prices of all sorts of Commodities are raised. And those ancient *Gentlemen* that had left their Inheritance whole, and well Furnished with Goods and Chattels (having thereupon kept good Houses) unto the Sons, lived to see part consumed in riot and excess, and the rest in possibility to be utterly lost; the holy state of *Matrimony* made but a *Maygame*, by which means divers private Families have been subverted, Brothel-Houses much frequented, and even great Persons prostituting their Bodies to the intent to satisfie their Lusts, and consume their Substance in lascivious Appetites. And of all sorts such Knights or Gentlemen as either through Pride or Prodigality had consumed their Substance, repairing to the City; and to the intent to consume their Vertues also, lived dissolute Lives, and many of their Ladies and Daughters, to the intent to maintain themselves according to their Dignity, prostitute their Bodies in shameful manner; *Ale-houses*, *Dicing-houses*, *Taverns*, and places of vice and iniquity beyond measure abounding in most places, there being as much extortion for Sin, as there is wracking of *Rents*; and as many ways to spend Money, as are windings and turnings in Towns, and Streets, so that to outward appearance the Evil seemed to overtop the Good, and evil Intentions and Counsels rather prospered, then those that were profitable to the *Common wealth*.

CHAP. III.

Of my Lord of Northampton's *coming to Honor; the Cause of the Division between the* Hollanders *and the* English; *between the* Scots *and the* English; *and between the* English *and the* Irish.

NOW *Henry Howard* youngest Son to the Duke of *Norfolk* continuing a *Papist* from his Infancy, even unto this time, beginning to grow eminent, and made famous heretofore for his learning, having been trained and brought up a long time in *Cambridge*, by the persuasion of the *King*, changeth his Opinion of Religion in outward Appearance, and to the intent to reap unto himself more honours, became a *Protestant*, for which cause, he was created Earl of *Northampton*, and had the King's Favour bountifully bestowed upon him. First, the Office of *Privy-Seal*, then his *Wardenship* of the *Cinque-ports*, and lastly, the refusal of being *Treasurer*.

This Man was of subtile and fine Wit, of a good Proportion, excellent in outward Courtship, famous for secret Insinuation, and fortuning Flatteries, and by reason of those Qualities, became a fit Man for the Condition of these Times, and was suspected to be scarce true unto his Sovereign, but rather endeavouring by some secret ways and means to set abroad new Plots, for to procure Innovation; and for this purpose it was thought he had a Hand in the Contention that happened between the *Hollanders* and the *English*, concerning the *Fishing*. The *Hollanders*

landers claiming right to have the *Fishing* in the *Levant*, and the *English* claim the right thereof; upon this contention, they fell from claim to words of anger, from words of anger to blows, so that there died many of them, and a Scar was left for a further Quarrel, but that it was salved by the wise Governors, and so the expectation of some disappointed. Nevertheless, the *Papists* being in a strong Faction, and so great a Man being their favourer, grew into heads of Malice, and endeavoured to make the Insolency of the *Scots* to appear, who to this intent that they might be the more hated of the *English*, not contented with their present state, would enter into outrages; some counterfeited the Seal Manual, others whip the Nobility in disdain; and a third sort secretly contrive the *English* deaths, whereby it happened besides this common clamour, that there were added secret contentions of private Persons, which cause Jealousie to happen betwixt those two Nations. But his Majesty being both wise and worthy, foresaw the Evil, and prevented it by a Proclamation, by which means those clamors were redressed. The *Irish* seeing those *Sores*, and hearing of those Misdemeanors (for they have their Intelligences here also) begin to grow obstinate, and make Religion a pretence to colour their Intentions, for which cause they stand out, and protest loss of Life and Goods, rather than to be forced from their Opinion, being wavering and unconstant, rather thirsting after Rebellion, to the intent to purchase their own Liberty, than Peace; every new alteration gives occasion of discontent, and raises new *Complaints* to be brought to the King's Ear, under

pretence whereof they grow *contemptuous* to their *Governor*, and haters of the *English Laws*. The *Captains* and *Souldiers* grow negligent for want of Pay, the great Men envying one another through private *covetousness*, and many *insolencies* being suffered, causeth here also to be nourished many *Misdeameanors* to the *ruin* of the *Government*.

These things being thus handled, administer occasion to the *Papists* to hope for some alteration and change, and that as a Body that is violent, consumeth it self without some special cause to maintain it. So these *occurences* will be the cause of their own destruction.

At this time there was a *Leiger* in *Denmark*, and another in the *Low Countries*. But to what end the beginnings were extended is yet unknown.

CHAP. IV.

The Rising of the Earl of Somerset, *his favour and greatness with the* King, *and his* Parentage *and* Descent.

AMongst other accidents that happened about these times, the Rising of one Mr. *Carr* was most remarkable, a Man of mean *Parentage*, inhabiting in a *Village* near *Edenburgh* in *Scotland*, and there through the favour of Friends, was preferred to be one of his *Majesty's Pages*, for he kept *Twelve* so long as he was in *Scotland* (according to the Custom of the *French*.) Afterwards at his coming into *England*, the *Counsel* thought it much more honorable to have

have so many *Footmen* to run with his *Majesty*, as the *Queen* had, before him. Whereupon those *Youths* had Cloaths put to their Backs, according to their Places, and 50 *l.* a piece in their Purses, and so were dismissed the Court. This Youth amongst the rest having thus lost his Fortunes, to repair them again, makes hast into *France*, and there continued until he had spent all his Means and Money: So that now being bare in a strange Country, without Friends, or hopes to obtain his expectation, returns back for *England*, bringing nothing with him but the *Language*, and a few *French Fashions*. Nevertheless, by the help of some of his Country-men, and ancient acquaintance, he was preferred unto the Lord *Haies*, (a *Scotch man*, and a *Favourite* of the *King*) to wait upon him as his *Page*; not long after amongst many others, this Lord was appointed to perform a Tilting, who bearing an affection to this young Man, as well in respect he was his Country-man, as that he found him to be of a bold Disposition, comely Visage, and proportionable Personage, mixt with a courtly Presence, he prefers him to carry his device to the King, according to the Custom of those Pastimes used: Now when he should come to alight from his Horse to perform his Office, his Horse starts back, throws him down, and breaks his Leg: This Accident being no less strange than suddain, in such a Place, causes the King to demand who it was, answer was made Him, his name was *Carr*, he taking notice of his name, and calling to remembrance that such an one was his *Page*, caused him to be had into the Court, and there provides for him, until such time as he was recovered of his hurt: Afterwards

in

in process of time, the young Man is called for, and made one of his Majesty's Bed-Chamber, where he had not long continued in that place before (by his good endeavors, and diligent service in that office) the King shewed extraordinary favour unto him, doubling the value of every action in estimation, so that many were obscured, that he might be graced and dignified: Thus *the hand of the diligent maketh rich*, and the dutiful servant cometh to honor, and so he of all other (either without fraud to obtain it, or desert to continue it) is made the *King's Favourite*. No *Suit*, no *Petition*, no *Grant*, no *Letter*, but Mr. *Carr* must have hand in it; so that great Rewards are bestowed upon him by *Suitors*, and large Sums of Money by his *Majesty*, by which means his wealth encreased with his favour, and with both honor, for worth and riches dignifie their owners, being from a Page raised to the dignity of Knighthood. Afterwards his Favour still encreasing with his Honor, there was no Demand but he had it, no Suit but was granted, whether it were *Crown-lands*, Lands forfeited or confiscated, nothing so dear but the King bestowed it upon him, whereby his Revenues were enlarged, and his Glory so resplendent, that he drowned the Dignity of the best of the Nobility, and the Eminency of such as were more Excellent, by which means Envy (*the common Companion of Greatness*) procures him much discontent: But yet passing through all disadventures, continues his favour; and Men (being drawn to applaud that which is either strange or new) begin to sue to him, and most to purchase him to be their Friend and Assistant in Court, so great and eminent was his Favour.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of the Breach that happened between the Earl of Essex, *and his* Countess, *her Hatred towards him, his Danger, her Highness, and his Constancy.*

NOW the Ears of the Vulgar being filled with the Fortunes of this Gentleman, it ministers occasion to pass their opinions concerning his worth and desert; some extol and laud his Vertues, others the proportion of his Personage, many his outward Courtship, and most (as they stood affected) either praised or dispraised him; insomuch, that amongst the rest, the *Countess* of *Essex* (a Woman that at this time did not greatly affect her Husband, and withal, being of a lustful Appetite, prodigal of Expence, covetous of Applause, ambitious of Honor, and light of Behaviour) having taken notice of this Gentleman's prosperity, and great favour that was shewed towards him, above others; in hope to make some profit of him, most admires him to every one, commending his worth, spirit, audacity, and agility of body; so that her lawful, ancient, and accustomed love towards her Lord, begins to be obscured, and those imbraces that heretofore seemed pleasing, are now turned into frowns, and harsh unseemly words, usher her discontents unto her Husbands Ears. The good Earl carrying an extraordinary affection towards her, and being a Man of a mild and curteous Condition, with all honest and religious Love, ready rather to suffer, then correct those outrages, patiently admonisheth

her

her to a better Course of Life, and to remember now that all her Fortunes depend upon his Prosperity, and therefore she in this offered more injury to her self, than hurt unto him. Yet nevertheless she persisted, and from bare words returned to actions, thereby giving People occasion to pass their censure of this Agreement; some attributing it to the unconstancy and loosenes of the Countess, others to the Earls travels, and that she continued most unconstant, of a loose Life, suffering her Body to be abused, and made *Shipwrack* of her *Modesty*, and to abrogate the Rites of Marriage; But most because she could not have wherewith to satisfie her insatiate Appetite and Ambition, her Husband living a private Life. For these causes, I say, she ran at random, and plaid her pranks as the Toy took her in the Head, sometimes publickly, sometimes privately; whereby she both disparaged her Reputation, and brought her self into the Contempt of the World. Yet notwithstanding the Earl retained her with him, allowed her *honourable Attendance*, gave her means according to his Place, shewed an extraordinary affection, endeavouring rather by friendly and fair perswasions to win her, than to become supercilious over her.

But these things little avail, where affections are carried to another scope, and those things that to the judgment of the wise become fit to be used, are of others contemned and despised. So that almost all Men spake of the loosenes of her Carriage, and wonder that the Earl will suffer these Courses in her; whereupon he modestly and privately tells her of it, giving her a check for her inordinate Courses,

shewing

shewing how much it both dishonoured him, and disparaged her, in persisting in the Eye of the World, after so loose and unseemly sort; desiring her to be more civil at home, and not so often abroad; and thus they part.

CHAP. VI.

Of my Lord Treasurer Cecil *his Death, of Mr.* Overbury *coming out of* France, *his Entertainment, and growing into Favour.*

THE Lord *Treasurer Cecil* growing into years, having been a good States-man, the only supporter of the Protestants faction, discloser of *Treasons*, and the only Mercury of our time, having been well acquainted with the Affairs of this *Commonwealth*, falls into a dangerous Sickness, and in process of Time, through the extremity of the Malady, dies, not without suspicion of Poyson, according to the Opinion of some, others say, of a secret Disease, some naturally, and many not without the privity of Sir *Robert Carr*; and the Reasons of their Opinion was, because the King, upon a Time having given Sir *Robert Carr* the Sum of 20000 *L.* to be paid by my Lord Treasurer, Sir *Robert* was denied it; upon which denial, there grew some difference between them: The King was made privy to it after this manner. My Lord having told out 5000 *l.* laid it in a passage in the Gallery in several Heaps, invites the King to Breakfast, bringing him through the Gallery; The King demands whose that Money

was

was, answer was made by my Lord *Treasurer*, that it was but the fourth Part of that which his Majesty had given to Sir *Robert Carr*; whereupon the King retired from his former grant, and wishing Sir *Robert* to satisfie himself with that, holding it to be a great Gift. He being thus crost in his expectations harboured in Heart the hope of Revenge, which after happened as was suspected, but is not certain, therefore I omit it.

Upon the Death of this *Gentleman*, one Mr. *Overbury* (sometimes a Student of the Law in the middle *Temple*) was newly arrived out of *France*, who having obtained some favour in *Court*, before-times, because of some discontents, got license to Travel, and now at his return was entertained into the Favour of Sir *Robert Carr*; whether this proceeded of any Love towards him, or to the Intent to make use of him, is not certain; yet nevertheless he puts him in trust with his most secret Imployment, in which he behaves himself *honestly*, and *discreetly*, purchasing by his wise carriage in that place, the good Affection and Favour, not only of Sir *Robert Carr*, but others also. In process of time this favour procures *profit*; *profit*, *treasure*; *treasure*, *honour*; *honour*, large *imployments*, and in him better execution; for where *Diligence* and *Humility* are associate in great Affairs, there Favour is accompanied with both, so that many *Courtiers* perceiving great hopes grew into familiarity with him; the *Knights* expectations are performed, and his businesses accomplished rather more than less, according to his wishes, so that taking notice of his diligence to outward appearance, gives him an extraordinary countenance, uniting him into friendship

friendship with himself; insomuch, that to the shew of all the World this Bond was *indissoluble*, neither could there be more friendship used, since there was nothing so *secret*, nor any matter so *private*, but the *Knight* imparted it to Mr. *Overbury*.

CHAP. VII.

Of Mrs. Turner's *Life, how the* Countess *and she came acquainted, the Combination of the* Earl *of* Essex's *Death.*

THE *Countess* of *Essex* having harboured in her Heart *Envy* towards her *Husband*, even until this time, makes her repair unto one Mrs. *Turner* (a *Gentlewoman* that from her youth had been given over to a loose kind of life) being of a low *Stature*, *fair Visage*, for outward behaviour comely, but in *prodigality* and *excess riotous*, by which course of life she had consumed the greatest part of her *Husband's* Means, and her own, so that now wanting wherewith to fulfil her *expectations*, and extream *pride*, falls into *evil courses*, as to the Prostitution of her *Body* to common Lust, to practise *Sorcery*, and *Inchantment*, and to many foul inconveniencies, little less than a flat *Bawd*, by which means she is made apt to enter into any evil *Action*, to entertain any *Motion*, be it never so fancinorous. *A Doctor's Wife*, who was (during her Husband's Life) her Physitian, and at that time she having entertained into her company the said Doctor's Wife, being near of the said Disposition and Temperature (as *Pares cum paribus facile congregantur*) and from thence it was that she was suspected by her means and procurement to have lived a loose life (for who

can

can touch *Pitch* and not be defiled?) and by the Wives acquaintance, she procured further hopes to effect any of her intended purposes; The *Countess*, I say, having got some acquaintance with this Woman, and now taking some discontent at her *Husband*, more than heretofore, by reason of her falling out with him, and his sharp answers (as she conceived) to her, she repairs to her House, and there amongst other things, disgorges her self against her *Husband*, whereby the Cause of her Grief might easily be perceived. Mrs. *Turner* (as feeling part of her pain) pities her, and in hope of her *profit*, being now in *necessity* and *want*, is easily drawn to effect any thing she requireth, whereupon (by the Report of some) it was concluded at this time between them to administer *Poison* to the *Earl*, but it not taking effect according to their expectation, the *Countess* writes unto Mrs. *Turner*, to this effect following, *viz.*

Sweet Turner, *as thou hast been hitherto, so art thou all my hopes of good in this World; My Lord is as lusty as ever he was, and hath complained to my Brother* Howard, *that he hath not lain with me, nor used me as his Wife, this makes me mad, since of all Men I hath him as the only obstacle and hinderance, that I shall never enjoy him whom I love.*

The Earl having overpast this Evil, continuing still in his pensive estate, procures not any affection, but more hatred and loathsomness, so that it burst daily forth to my Lord's great discontent, and draws her headlong into her own *destruction*.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Sir Robert Carr *made* Viscount Rochester, *the Acquaintance between my* Lord *of* Northampton *and he, the new Affection of the* Countess *of* Essex.

THE *King* taking greater liking unto this *young Man*, to the Intent he might be no less eminent in *Honour*, than he was powerful in *Wealth* and *Substance*, advanceth him to the Title of *Viscount Rochester*, bestowing the Place of *Secretary* of *State* upon him; so that his *Honours* and his *Wealth* make him famous among Foreign *Nations*. These things coming to my *Lord* of *Northampton*'s Ears, having been long time a *Favourite* in *Court*, and now grown in Years, and by reason thereof but short-lived, and knowing the Favour of the *King* to depend upon many *Uncertainties*, and that although at this time he was the greatest *Actor* in *State Affairs*, yet if this *young Man* continued his height of *Glory*, all his *Dignity* would either be abated, or overshadowed, and that he had not that free access to the *King*'s *Ears*, which he had wont to have, endeavoureth as much as in him lyeth to make this *Courtier* either fully his, or dependant upon his Favour; that so having relation to him, he might make use of his *Greatness*; and for this purpose he begins to applaud the *Wisdom* and *Government* of this *Viscount*, his *Vertues*, *outward Courtship*, *comely Carriage*; and to conclude, holding him to be a Man of no less *worth* and *desert* then any about the King: Neither were these things spoken to private or particular Persons alone, but

even unto the Ears of the *King*, to the intent the better to confirm the *King's Favour* towards him; these things coming to this young *Gentleman*'s Ears, takes it as a great *Favour* from such a great *Personage*, and therefore so much the more admires his own *worth*, raising his carriage above his wonted course; and in hope of better things, applauded every action which was performed by the *Earl*; by which means there grows a kind of *Community* between them, and there wants nothing but *intercourse* of speech for confirmation of Acquaintance, and procuring further relation one to another; Time offers opportunity, the *Earl* and he meets, each changeth acquaintance with each other, so great a Familiarity grows between them, that many times *Letters* pass between them in their absence, and *courtly Discourses* being present, by which means a constant Amity on all hands is concluded.

In these times the *Countess* of *Essex* being a Spectator of these Fortunes, and perceiving this *Viscount* to be still raised up unto Honours, daily in hope of greater, is the more *fired* with a *lustful Desire*, and the greater is her endeavour by the Instigation of some of her Friends to accomplish what she determined, for *Greatness* doth not qualifie but set an *edge* upon *lustful Appetites*, and where the most Means are to be maintained, the greater Affections are cherished.

CHAP.

C H A P. IX.

The Course she takes to procure Affection, she combines with Doctor Forman, *they conclude to* bewitch *the Viscount.*

IN these furious Fits she makes repair to Mrs. *Turner*, and begins a new Complaint, whereby she makes manifest an extraordinary affection towards the *Viscount*, so that she could not rest without his *Company*, neither knew she any means to attain her Ends (there being no relation nor acquaintance between them) whereupon Mrs. *Turner* being still her second, and being ready to put any evil *Attempt* into execution, concludes with the *Countess* to *inchant* the *Viscount* to affect her; and for this purpose they fall acquainted with Dr. *Forman* that dwelt at *Lambeth*, being an ancient *Gentleman*, was thought to have skill in the *Magick Art*, this Man by Rewards and Gifts was won to join with Mrs. *Turner*, who now to the intent to pray upon the *Countess*, endeavoured the best she could to *inchant* the *Viscount*'s Affection towards the *Countess*, much time is spent, many ways of *Witchcraft* used, great cost in making *Pictures* of *Wax*, *Crosses* of *Silver*, *little Baubles* for that use, yet all to small purpose. At length, they continuing in their *Sorcery*, advise her to live at *Court*, where she had free access without controul, though small acquaintance with him whom she most respected. Nevertheless, shewing an affable countenance towards him, hoping in process of time to obtain what she most desired: *Time offers opportunity*, and amongst others

at length these two fell in league; the *Countess* being joyful of her Prey, admires him, uses all kindness that may be to *intrap* him; and he (whether by those *Inchantments*, or by the Lightness of his own *Disposition*) is at much besotted on her, numbering her amongst the best of Women, and doubling every Action in his estimation, insomuch that he could scarce rest, but in her Company; whereupon their meetings grow frequent, and their discourses pleasant, by these means *inflaming* the Heat of a *lustful Appetite*.

These things having happened so well to her expectation, causes a great Love towards those good couple, viz. Dr. *Forman* and Mrs. *Turner*, soliciting them with *Letters*, with *Money*, and large *Promises* to continue still her Friends, they willing to make use of her Wealth, more then expecting any good they could accomplish by their Art, persist, and amongst other Imployments Mrs. *Turner* makes tryal for her self, by which means many *sleights* and unaccustomed *tricks* are practised, and now reported to have turned to the Hurt of many; for a Woman's hands being once entered into the Act of Sin, she runs head long to her own destruction, turning those evil *acts* to evil *ends*, and endeavouring by that means to purchase *Profit* and *Commodity*.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

How it is thought the Earl *of* Northampton *had a hand in the Business, he invites the* Viscount *to Supper, the* Countess *and he meets, places of meeting are appointed; the Earl of* Northampton *made* Chancellor *of* Cambridge.

IT was vulgarly opinionated that the *Countess* of *Essex* having sustained these discontents with her *Husband*, acquainted her *Uncle* the *Earl* of *Northampton* therewith, and of her affection especially towards the *Viscount*; whereupon the *Earl* weighing the *Profit* that might redound to his own Imployments, if there were such *affinity* had between them, seemed to give a liking towards it, and endeavoured rather to further it than at all to dissuade her, or giving her that honest and good counsel to be dutiful to her *Husband* as was fitting; howsoever the first meeting they had (wherein there was any Conference) was at the *Earl*'s House, who invited the *Viscount* to Supper, and there finding the *Countess*, they at their pleasure appointed meetings for further discourses, but whether there was any one made privy to these things, it is not evident, but from this time the *Countess* and *Viscount* continue their loose courses of life, and (as was commonly suspected) had further relation then was fitting, to the Disparagement of them both; and the Dishonour of so Noble a *House*; what the Issues of those things were continued in obscurity; notwithstanding the *Earl* of *Northampton* is much blamed, the *Countess* defamed, and the

VISCOUNT himself for his loosness of life suspected.

Now the *Earl* of *Northampton* was propounded at the *Regents* House to be made *Chancellor* of *Cambridge*, the *Scholars* fall into divers opinions, and the *Ramists* propound the *Prince* to oppose him, the *Election* passes on the *Earl*'s side, he refuses, but still flatters the *Scholars*, makes the *King* acquainted with it, and though willing to undertake it, yet shewing an unwillingness, endeavoured rather to be urged to it then receive it voluntarily. This was imputed because of his opposer the *Prince*; but indeed it was to perceive whether the *Scholars* affections were settled upon love and respect unto himself, or meerly to depend upon his greatness. The *King* writes in his behalf to the *Vice-Chancellor*, they proceed to the new Election, the *Earl* again is chosen, his Title sent him, and he in requital sends many pleasant *Letters*, and that they might be the more acceptable, being sent to *Scholars*, he wrote them in *Latine*, wherein it is intolerable the *Flattery* that he used.

CHAP. XI.

Overbury grows in grace with the King, *is made* Kt. *the Entercourse between the* Countess *and the* Viscount *made known to* Overbury.

After some continuance of time, Mr. *Overbury* grows eminent in *Court*, as well by reason of the *Viscount*'s Favour, and the good and careful diligence

gence he had in *Court-imployments*, so that now comparing his *Worth* with his *Wealth*, he is had in more Respect, and the Honour of *Knight-hood* bestowed upon him with hope of better things. This howsoever in it self it be not valuable, yet in spectators it striketh a doubt, especially in the *Viscouns* (for *Soveraignty* and *Love* can abide no *Paragon*.)

Things that at the beginning proceed with modesty, are little or nothing regarded. But when Men grow old in such things that are hateful, they make every place alike, with a blushless Face committing them to the open view. By this means *Overbury* came acquainted with this intercourse between the *Viscoune* and the *Countess*; for they having had some time of *familiarity* and *intercourse* in remote parts, shame not to commit the Sin of *Venery* in the *Court*, and that to the *Privity* of Sir *Thomas*, who both *loathe* and *hates* what *he sees*, *avoiding* rather then *intruding* himself to the Knowledge of it; neither meddles he any way or other in it, but lets them alone in their *vitious courses*, and rather seems to be *ignorant* then to take any *notice* of it.

Nevertheless, he is imployed to carry Letters to and again between them, some to *Pater-Nosters-Row*, some to *Hatter-smith*, and others to other places of meeting, which were appointed between them, by which means comparing both actions together, he entred into the Secrets of this *mystery*, and became acquainted with more things then the *Viscouns* would have had him, from whence a kind of *Jealousie* was was carried towards him.

CHAP. XII.

Of the Second Complaint of the Earl *of* Essex: *The* Countess *combines with Mrs.* Turner *to betwitch him, it taketh effect, Dr.* Forman *dies; one* Gresham *is entertained in the Business.*

NOW the *Earl* of *Essex* perceiving himself to be less regarded then any wit at all esteemed, enters into a new Discourse with his *Lady*, with many *protestations* both of his *Love* and *Constancy* towards her, but withal tells her of her *loosenes*, and of the *Report* of the *Vulgar*, and what a strange course of life she led, contrary to all *Piety* and *Honesty*: which stung the *Countess* to the *Heart*, and more incensed her, and augmented her *Malice* towards him, so that in a great *Fury* she takes her *Coach*, and repairs to her ancient acquaintance Mrs. *Turner*, who (according to her old custom) is ready to perform any *evil act*, and there they combine to *betwitch* the *Earl*, and *procure frigidity quoad hanc*. For this purpose Dr. *Forman* was sent for, Letters are written for the procuring of means, *Pictures* in *Wax* are made, *cresses and many strange uncouth things* (for what will the Devil leave unattempted?) to accomplish their ends, many attempts failed, and still the *Earl* stood it out; at last they framed a *Picture* in *Wax*, and got a *Thorn* from a Tree that brar'd Leaves, and stuck upon the Privity of the said *Picture*, by which means they accomplished their desire.

This being done according to her expectation, she repairs to her House at *Chartly*, and thither the

Earl

Earl comes to her. But whether the *Earl* was more lusty then she expected, or what other accident happened, it is unknown. Nevertheless she grew jealous of her act, and falls into a great Fear that all their Labour was lost; whereupon she wrote a Letter to Dr. *Forman* to this effect, *viz.*

Sweet Father! Although I found you ready at all times to further me, yet must I still crave your help, wherefore I beseech you that you keep the Doors close, and that you still retain the Lord with me, and his affection towards me; I have no cause but to be confident in you; although the World be against me, yet Heaven fails me not; many are the Troubles I sustain, the doggedness of my Lord, the crosness of mine Enemies, and the subversion of my Fortunes, unless you by your Wisdom do deliver me out of the midst of this wilderness, which I intreat for God's sake:

From Chartly,

Your Affectionate Daughter
FRANCES ESSEX.

This Letter coming to the Hands of the old Master, procures a new attempt, and now he goes and inchants a Nutmeg, and a Letter, one to be given the Viscount in his Drink, the other to be sent to him as a Present, these things being accomplished, he not long after died, leaving behind him some of those Letters, whereby the Countess had intercourse with him in his Pocket, which gave some light into the business, amongst which this aforesaid Letter was one.

Dr.

Dr. *Forman* being dead, Mrs. *Turner* wanted one to assist her, whereupon at the Countess's coming to *London*, one *Grestain* was nominated to be entertained in this business, and in process of time was wholly interessed in it; this Man was had in suspition to have a Hand in the *Gunpowder-plot*, he wrote so near it in his *Almanack*, but without all question he was a very skilful Man in the *Mathematicks*, and in his later time in *Witchcraft*, as was suspected, and therefore the fitter to be imployed in those practises, which as they were *devilish*, so the *Devil* had a Hand in them.

CHAP. XIII.

The Countess *sends the* Viscount *this* Letter, inchanted *by Dr.* Forman; *places of meeting appointed, their intolerable loosenesse, Poets Verses upon them.*

UPon her return, she sends gratulations to the Viscount, and with those the Letter sent her by Dr. *Forman*, he reads it, and the more he reads it, the more he is entangled, for no Man knows the Mysteries that are contained in evil Arts, and who can withstand the mischiefs that are in evil Tongues? Whereupon he returns answer, and new places of meeting are assigned; amongst the rest, one at *Hampstead*; in the mean time the Viscount makes dispatch of his business, leaves things half done, half undone, to the intent he might meet her, who had there staid for his coming above two hours, and being met, they solemnly saluted each other, fell into divers

divers Discourses, and insinuating *phrases*, from *words* to *deeds*, and from *speaking* to *acting* the Sin of Venery. The Countess having obtained that she desired, and the Viscount caught in the Net of Adulation, the more he striveth to be loose, is caught the faster, so that Lust having by this means got liberty being covered with Greatness, like a Fire concealed in a pile of rotten Wood, burst forth in all loosenes and licentiousnes, places of more frequent and private meetings are concluded upon, between them; Persons fitting for their purposes being acquainted with their Proceedings, watch-words are given, all things having relation to a certain End, make them the *bolder*, and more safely to accomplish that which both Time and Memory cannot demonstrate in former Histories; now these good Parts, which seemed heretofore to be hopeful in the Viscount, consume to Cinders, and the Corruption remains to brand him in the Forehead, for his *evil living*; his Modesty becomes eclipsed, his Behaviour light, his Carriage unseemly, in his Place nothing so costly, no Attire so uncouth, but at all Costs and Charges, he obtains it for the Increase of Favour; new Fashions are produced, that so he might shew more beautiful and fair, and that his favour and personage might be made manifest to the World; and for this purpose *yellow Bands*, *dusted Hair*, *curled*, *crispled*, *frisled*, *sticked Skins*, *open'd Breasts*, beyond accustomed *modesty*, with many other inordinate *attires* were worn on both sides, to the shew of the World, so that for the encrease of dishonest Appetites, they were abundantly practised; surfeiting thus upon their *pleasure*, having been before accustomed unto hardines, causeth

him

him go, fall into all manner of forgetfulness, letting all things go to wrack, careless in *attendance*, neglecting *Court affairs*, ignorant of his own worth, subjecting himself to the lustful Appetite of an evil Woman, accounting no time well spent; nor hour deemed so happy, as when *dalliance* and pleasant Discourses pass between them, either in words or writings, so that in him may be verified the old saying of the Poet,

Non facile invenies multis è millibus unum
Virutem pretium qui putat esse suum;
Fallit eum vitium specie virtutis & umbra,
Cum sit triste habitu, vultu, & veste severus,
Nec dubie tenuem fruge laudatur avarus.

Of thousand Youths there scarce is one
that vertue valueth as his price;
For vice deceives them, and alone
the shew of Vertue blinds their Eyes:
Although their countenance pensive be,
their Garments and their Habits grave,
Yet all their Fruit doubtless we see
is Lust and Glory that they crave.

These things laid him open to the evil Affections of them that hated him, and lays the Foundation of his utter Subversion, since the Eyes of all Men are upon such as are eminent; and as black upon white is soonest discerned, so evil *conditions* and *lascivious* are soonest discerned in such Persons.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

The Faithfulness *of Sir* Thomas Overbury *unto the* Viscount, *the Advice he gave him* [illegible]; *Favours are more bestowed upon him, made of the* Privy-Council.

THIS Course of Life being something strange to those that were ignorant of these Designs, gives new occasion of wonder and admiration how he should continue still his Favour, many things being left undone, others done to the half, insomuch as all must now lie upon *Overbury's Neck*; and this doth he honestly to the Viscount's credit, attributing every action to his doing, although of him neglected; answers for him in his absence, hastens dispatches in his presence, furthers the request of Suitors, and through the neglect and carelessness of the Viscount grows into great credit and esteem, and so becomes eminent and beloved both of the King and Council; yet nevertheless he lessens his own worth, gives all the Dignity to the Viscount, endeavouring to search out how the People stood affected towards him, finds both many *complaints*, and some *injuries* to be done unto him, who being blinded with pleasure, overslips and lets pass with small respect, whereupon he takes occasion at a time convenient to utter these or the like words unto him.

Sir, howsoever other things may pass either with small regard, or be smothered with Honour and Greatness; yet such things as lay a Man open to publick and eminent contempt,

tempt, can hardly be obscured in a Person publick and eminent (as your Lordship is) which things are often to be esteemed in a Man that outwardly seemeth light and effeminate, or inwardly weareth the ballance of Government to poise extremal actions. Of a Truth Sir (be it spoken without offence) the Court calls your modesty into question, and fears that these Honours that should be hereditary to Noble Persons, will be obscured with eminent evils, and blemished with levity and inconstancy.

These with many other Discourses having at this time past between them, sounded something harshly in the *Viscount's* Eare, as all good Council becomes *evil* to those that are *evil*, and in a kind of anger flung from him, though undeserved; yet nevertheless all his countenance and his favour was not wholly obscured, but that he might still enjoy that which he expected, which was hope of preferment.

More Favours are bestowed upon the *Viscount*, being called to be one of the *Privy-Council*, which honour howsoever it was great, and more then was expected, yet because he was young, one that (to the Opinion of the World) was of no *education*, *literature*, and *experience*, (besides those *inordinate courses*) brings him into further contempt of the World, so that every Man would take the Freedom of their Language, and speak harshly of these Proceedings, some condemning his Course of Life, others his insufficiency because of his Youth, and most of his want of Experience, by which means his Greatness overtops his Substance, and as a Ship without a Ballast, rottered to and fro, to the terror of all those that are in it in a Storm and High-water, even so those Honors suddenly bestowed upon him before

this

the due time, lays him the more open to evil Opinion of the envious, and with some doth the sooner hasten his ruine; for which cause it behoveth such as are thus drawn up meerly by *Fortune*, either to be possessed of such vertues before hand, that thereby they might maintain themselves in their Greatness, or else to expect a suddain overthrow at a time unexpected.

CHAP. XV.

The Prince *takes dislike at the* Viscount: *The* Prince *his* Death. Rumors *upon the same. Speeches of marriage with the* Palsgrave, *Conditions concluded upon.*

NOW Prince *Henry* was living, and having some intelligence of this loose kind of Life which the *Viscount* led, and being jealous of him, because of that evil report he had heard, doth utterly dislike him, forbears his company, and whether from that, or some other cause (it is unknown) *falls flat at odds with him*, not once giving him any countenance, or vouchsafing him his company. Not long after, being about the begining of November, he fell sick, continued so a Week or little more, the Malady encreasing, he dies. A Man may say of this Prince as was said of *Mecenas*, both for wisdom and strength of Body, there was not such another to be found amongst the *English*. Strange was the Accident, and many the Rumors that insued upon his death. Some said that a *French* Physitian killed him; others,

thers, that he was poysoned; again, others thought he was bewitched; yet no certainty could be found but that he died a natural death.

Dissecto illustrissimi Principis corpore hæc à nobis notata sunt inspectione.

PRimo, animadvertimus ipsius jecur colore pallidius quibusdam in locis sublividum, cistam autem fellis à bile vacuam, flatu vero turgidam.

Secundo, Lienem habuit variis in locis præter naturam nigram.

Tertio, Ventriculum nulla ex parte læsum.

Quarto, Diaphragma multis in locis denigratum.

Quinto, Pulmones nigros varie maculatos & ichore multo repletos.

Venas habuit in posteriore cerebri parte pleniores; ventriculos autem aqua limpida plenos.

In quorum fidem præsentem relationem manu propria subsignavimus die 7 Novembris, 1612.

Dr. *Mayerne*,	Dr. *Palmer*,
Dr. *Atkins*,	Dr. *Gifford*,
Dr. *Hammond*,	Dr. *Butler*.

Mortuus est illustrissimus Princeps sexto die Novembr. 1612. tempore vespertino: ejusque funus celebratum septimo die Decembris proximo sequenti.

The

The Dissection of the Body of Prince *HENRY*.

FIrst, we found his Liver paler than ordinary, in certain places somewhat wan, his Gall without any Choler in it, and distended with wind.

Secondly, his Spleen was in divers places more than ordinarily black.

Thirdly, his Stomach was in no part offended.

Fourthly, his Midriff was in divers places black.

Fifthly, his Lungs were very black, and in divers places spotted, and full of a thin watery Blood.

Lastly, the Veins in the hinder part of his Head were fuller than ordinary, but the Ventricles and hollowness of the Brain were full of clear Water.

In witness whereof, with our own Hands we have Subscribed this present Relation, the 7th day of *November*, 1612.

Mayerne, *Atkins*, *Hammond*, } *Palmer*, *Gifford*, *Butler*.

This filled all the Kingdom with Lamentations, and caused the Wedding that followed at *Candlemas* after, to be kept in *sable*; the Funerals were performed in great *state*, and with much *grief*. More might be said, but I leave it, my purpose being only in brief to set out these matters to memory, that

after-Ages may see the Evils of our Times, where the greatest part of many Courtiers actions are to find out *tricks* how to *circumvent* their *fellow-servants*, and some (if it were possible) to dispossess the King of his Dignity, as hereafter shall be shewed; so many are the disconteats that are chiefly amongst them.

These Domestick Affairs having thus happened, and the Death of the Prince filling the Court with sorrow, and the Court being full of other Imployment, by reason of this Marriage that was to be had with the *Palsgrave* of *Rhine*, and the Lady *Elizabeth* her Grace (who was now marriageable) pass over the rest in silence; the Match is concluded, and great expectation and provision for his coming over (to perform the Ceremonies of Matrimony) are prepared, at whose coming many Rumors were spread abroad: First, that the *Spaniard* took this to the Heart, and therefore laid wait to do him some mischief by the way; that there was a Ship of Pocket-Pistols come out of *Spain*, and that it was intended by the Papists to have made a Massacre, and that *Northampton* did utterly oppose this Match, for he was as great an Enemy to the *Dutch* and *Protestants*, as ever *Cecil* was their Friend. And that many Priests were arrived, and publick procession had by the Papists and such-like; yet nevertheless the Marriage was accomplished with great pomp and state, all or the greatest part of the Nobility being there present: The Nobles present a Mask in the great Banqueting-house, the Gentlemen of the *Middle Temple* another, and they of *Gray-inn* a third. Besides three days tilting and running at the Ring, the King himself in Person with the young Prince

(that

(that was since King being there, besides many other passages both stately and becoming the Dignity of a King.) At this time there was Proclamation against Fantasques, but to little purpose, for they rather increased than Diminished; *For, where a thing is once grown into a habit, it is hard to reclaim it.* Then was there another Proclamation upon the former Report of the coming of a Ship with Pocket Pistols out of *Spain*, and that no Man should carry a Pistol in his Pocket, nor any that should be less than a Foot long in the Barrel; about this time also the Papists were disturbed, and many strange Rumors raised; which things, because they were uncertain, I omit to relate, being rather pertinent unto State, than unto Profit.

CHAP. VI.

Ambassadors *sent into* Russia, Swethia, *and other* Provinces, *for the renewing of Friendship; of the Rumor of the* Leaguer *in the* Low-Countries.

MAny Outrages having been now of late committed by the *Arch-duke* upon the States; divers Rumors are raised concerning the *Leaguer*, both strange and almost universal, for there were Parties; the *Pope*, the *Emperor*, and the King of *Spain* to aid the *Arch-duke* against the *States*. The Foundation of this Combustion was laid upon the Sacking of a Protestant Town in *Brabant*; whereupon *Grave Maurice* drew out Ten Thousand Men into the

Field, and some few blows happened; and it was suspected it would have gone farther, and that there would have been a general Opposition between Protestants and Papists, but by the Means of the *Pope* and our *King* it was agreed, and went no farther, but left a Scar to give a new Occasion.

The War of *Denmark* was also brought unto a happy End, and the King thereof retained his Right there; not long after the Isle whereof, Ambassadors were sent to *Muscovy*, to renew the League of Friendship with the Emperor, who now being brought low by continual Wars, was glad to entertain such a Motion. Traffick is confirmed there with that Nation. And from thence the same Ambassadors went to *Swethia*, to conclude a League of Friendship, the Reason whereof was thought to be for the ancient Amity that had been heretofore between us, and the King of that Nation: From whence they went to the Duke of *Cleve*, and so to the Emperor with Salutations.

CHAP. XVII.

The Suit of the Cloth-workers, *my Lord of* Rochester *stands for them. The Complaints of the* Countess; *her suit for a* Divorce, *it is granted.*

NOW this Year, the *Cloth-workers* being covetous of large Imployments, Petition the King and Council that there might go no more *white Cloths* out of this *Kingdom*, but that they might be all dressed and dyed here before they went over, and

and the Reasons of the Petition were three: First, that the *Hollanders* making use of dressing and dying our Cloth, sold us our own again almost double, and we impoverished: A second Reason, that whereas there are a multitude of Poor in this Kingdom, that wanted imployment, if they might have the Dying and Dressing of those Cloths, it would find them work, whereby they might be relieved, and there was no reason why any other should make benefit of that which we might make good use of ourselves. Lastly, whereas the Trade of Dressing of Cloth began to decay, if now they might but have this, in process of time it may be restored, and they might have as good skill to dress Cloth as the *Dutchmen*. My Lord of *Rochester*, my Lord of *Northampton*, and my Lord then Treasurer, were great Agents in this business, and were thought to have been promised great Sums of Money to accomplish it.

And now again, the Countess begins new Complaints, and finding her Art to continue firm, and that indeed there was such *frigidity quoad hanc* accomplished; that her Husband, the good Earl of *Essex* could not execute the Office of a Husband. She up and tells her Friends that she is still a Maid, and that she had good cause to complain, since that she having continued so long his Wife, she never in that space had the Fruition of that pleasure that ought to be between Man and Wife; for which cause she protested that she would not keep him Company any longer, and desired a *Divorcement* because of his insufficiency. This seemed strange unto the World, who took notice of the Earl to be

of an able Body, and likely to have many Children, and to undertake any exploit for the good of the Common-wealth, did value this to be but an idle and vain rumor that was spread (as often appeareth) to see how such a thing would be liked in the World, and therefore they let it pass with little taking notice thereof.)

In the mean time there is a Motion between *Rochester* and her for a Marriage, and since it was so that the World took notice of their loosenesse, now to make some satisfaction, they would consummate a Wedding between them. This Motion was well liked of on both parts, but the Obstacle remained, her Husband was alive, and the Law would not permit her to have two Husbands; whereupon she grows so much the more eager of a Divorce, that so she might have a new Husband (*for Women of her disposition delight in change*) and therefore she renews her complaint; advice is taken in the Business, whether such a thing may be had, there being no cause publick, as Adultery, or dislike of the Husband: Again, it was a Question whether a Wife might Sue a Divorce, or not, for that the Bill of Divorcement was given to the Husband, and not to the Wife: Many such-like Objections being disputed to and again, at last it is concluded, that in case the Earl was so unable (as she reported) to execute the Office of a Husband, and that upon search, by the Verdict of Twelve Matrons she appeared still to be a Maid, it was lawful that there might be a Divorce, and the Reason was twofold; one that there might be a *Frigidity quoad hunc*; another, that Marriage was appointed for procreation's sake, for which

which cause it was thought lawful to sue a Divorce.

Upon this they proceed to the Search, twelve Matrons were impannelled, the Day appointed, the Search made, and the Verdict returned, *That she was a true Maid.* Who should bring this to the Ears of the King but my Lord of *Northampton*, and so likewise to the World, who grows jealous of fraud, double dealing, doubting either corruption or deceit (for it was vulgarly reported that she had had a Child in my Lord's absence) whereupon some says this, and some says that, and most that the Countess was not searched, but that one of Sir *Thomas Monson*'s Daughters was brought in to be searched in her place, and so both Jury and Judges deceived, but how true this is, is not credible; yet nevertheless they grant a Bill of Divorce, and now a Separation being had between them, the Earl in a great Discontent leaves the Court, and repairs to his House in *Warwickshire*, near *Draiton*, and there lives a private Life.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Motion of Marriage *goes forward*; Overbury's *Opinion concerning it; he dissuades the* Viscount *from it; the Breach between them; the principal Causes of it.*

NOW might there be a lawful Discourse of Marriage, since there was a lawful Divorce had, yet nevertheless kept private, and only some particular Friends made privy on *Rochester*'s side; *Overbury*, whose advice he amongst others required in

this business, to what end it is unknown; nevertheless, *Overbury* was utterly against it, and being in serious discourse with him, concerning this subject, in the passage-Gallery at *White-hall*, entred into these or the like words, as was reported. First, how much he stood obliged to him for his Countenance and Favour, would speak nothing but that which was truth; then how dutiful and ready he was to perform all his Commands, from whence he might easily perceive that what he spake was out of Affection: And lastly, that he had often endeavoured to avert his Mind from those things that both Time, and the Envy of Man might turn to his prejudice, taxing him that he had made all this to become hurtful unto him, and converting the meaning of good Intentions towards him, to his *disparagement* and *loss*. Notwithstanding the *Viscount* still prest him to pass his *Opinion*, protesting great kindness, and to do nothing without his Opinion; whereupon he lets him understand, that perceiving the common Reports of the Multitude, and weighing them with the Greatness of his Person, that he found it no less hurtful to his preferment, than helpful to subvert and overthrow him; for who would (being possest of so great possibilities as he was, so great Honours, and large Revenues, and daily in expectation of others) cast all away upon a Woman that is noted both for her Injury and Immodesty, and pull upon him the Hatred and evil Contempt of great Personages for so small a Matter? Then he willed him to consider with himself the Condition of the Person whereof he spake, the Manner of her Carriage from her Youth, her present Conversation, the many Envies,

Dishonours

Dishonours and Dislikes that were attendant upon her; and besides, which is now the common Report of the Vulgar (and he should find it so) many Evils to attend his subversion and overthrow. It is not the Nature of a wise Man to make her his Wife whom he hath made his Whore. Lastly, willed him to expect no better requital at her hands than such as she had shewed to her former Husband; and withal to weigh the present Condition that he is in, and to compare it with the future. Now he had but as it were an inclination unto such a thing, neither were these things made evident that after-ages would lay open. Nevertheless, that he was taxed with incivility, levity, and indeed effeminateness, that by the Opinion of the Wife, he was judged altogether unworthy of that Honour that was bestowed upon him. But when these Surmises should by this his Marriage come to be made evident, what evils before were but suspected, should then be enlarged and laid to his charge. Honour is not attended with voluptuousness, nor are the Ruines of a rotten Branch to be cherished upon a new-planted Tree: but if that he meant to be made famous, and to continue that with him that now he freely enjoyed, his Opinion was, that he should utterly leave and forsake her Company, and to hold her both hurtful and hateful.

These Speeches drew on others, and the Viscount being a little netled in his affection, grows something harsh, and Sir *Thomas* having been heretofore excepted at, with these kind of contentions grows so much the more careless, answers word for word, so that from fair and friendly speeches they grow to

words

words of anger, and either to cross other. In conclusion, *Overbury* requires his Portion due to him, and so wills *Rochester* to leave him to his own Fortunes, for that he could not endure those inordinate *Jangles* which he accustomed towards him of late, and that if there had been any thing said that was either offensive to him, or to the Disparagement of the Countess, it was by his own procurement, and by reason of the good Will and Affection that he bare to him; and with those, and many such-like words they parted.

CHAP. XIX.

Rochester and the Countess *meet; they conclude the Death of* Overbury; *that* Northampton *had a Hand in it; the Causes why.*

THE Countess having ere this born a deadly Hatred towards *Overbury*, because he had oftentimes before dissuaded the Viscount to abstain from her Company, yet now having disclosed unto her this Speech, she becomes much more revengeful, especially because he had taxed her with the Name of a Whore. *(for Truth is hateful to the Evil)* and what she before concealed, now breaks forth with fire, for concealed anger is much worse than open violence, perswading *Rochester* that it was not possible that ever she should endure those injuries, or hope for any prosperity so long as he lived, he being the only Man that withstood his purposes, with many other perswasions, that he of all Men began

began to grow *eminent*, and what what was so, or who who was so likely to be the Man to step up after him, as *Overbury*? Insomuch as these perswasions, together with his own conceived evils, procures the Viscount to give a liking to her determination, and to put his hands into the Fire where he needed not, making himself accessary to that which he had not occasion to put in practice at all. There were some that charged *Northampton* to have a hand in this business, and to have uttered these and the like words, *viz.* That he wondred how the Viscount could be so much affected to this Man *Overbury*, that without him he could do nothing, as it were, making him his right hand, seeing he being newly grown into the King's Favour, and wholly depending upon his greatness, must expect to come to ruine when that Man rose to preferment. Also he condemned *Overbury* for his *boldness* and peremptory *saucinesse*, that check'd and corrected the Viscount for the Love that past betwixt the Countess and him, and opposed many of his *designs* and *purposes*; whereupon he concluded, That unless he did either curb his Greatness, or abate his Pride, he in time would be equal to him both in *power* and *greatness*. Whether this proceeded out of *feer* of himself, or *envy* towards *Overbury*, or to cologue with his Neice and *Rochester*, or to prevent the *plainness* of Sir *Thomas*, who altogether distasted these *jarling courses*, it cannot be conceived: But those are the last words which he spake of this subject (at that time) That for his own part he knew himself to be clear of all Offences against the State, and their Family was so eminent in the Common-weath, that he could not hurt him.

But

But for *Rochester* being made privy to all his designs, growing peremptory, and no whit tractable to his disposition; besides, to come to *Eminency* and *Honour* in the Common-wealth; he finds it both necessary and fitting for his safety, that he should be a means to *dispatch* him. Whereupon the Viscount being led by the *nose*, as he thought for the best, gives consent, and endeavours to put in practice that which they had determined. Now on all hands they cast about how this may be effected, and pass unregarded, so that they might sustain no loss or disparagement by the Attempt.

CHAP. XX.

Sir William Wade *removed from the* Lieutenantship *of the* Tower, *and Sir* Jarvis Yelvis *preferred.*

FOR this purpose alone, it was thought that a Quarrel was pick'd with Sir *William Wade*, who was now Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and had continued in it a great while, but there were other causes objected. As first, That he was thought too severe against the Lady *Arbella*, and gave some other Prisoners too much liberty; another was, That he being now grown rich, began to grow careless, and neglected his Office; but the very Truth of the Business was thought to be this. Sir *Jarvis Yelvis* being a *Lincolnshire* Gentleman, having been brought up in the Studies of the Laws at *Lincolns-Inn*, and ambitious of preferment, offered a Sum of Money for that Honour and Place: for howsoever Sir

William

William Wade might be one way taxed for his too much desire of Wealth, which thing might be tolerated in him, being prest with a great charge, yet he was wise, honest and discreet in his Place, and discharged it with much more sufficiency than he that succeeded him, but according to the old Saying of the Poet,

Quisquis habet nummos secura navigat aura,
Fortunamque suo temperat arbitrio.

Those Men that store of Money have,
with prosperous Wind may sail;
And Fortune plays unto their wish,
to speed they cannot fail.

By this means he is got into the *Lieutenancy*, and for this cause Sir *William Wade* is put out, things ordered after this sort, never proceed without envy, unless the Persons that enjoy such Places be very considerate, it is likely they will have a suddain fall; but what care Men of Power for such things? He being established in his Office, must (to recoll-lect the Money paid) use some kind of *extortion*, and to bear out this, he *observes* to such as preferred him, that so by their countenance he might use the greater Liberty; for this cause he made the Earl of *Northampton* and *Rochester*, the whole End of all his Actions, fearing more the displeasing of them, than the King, and so a fit Man for their purposes.

CHAP

CHAPTER XI.

The Countess sent to Mrs. Turner, to engage a Man; but for her make complaint of Overbury's Infolency, designed her Determination, whereupon Weston is nominated, and undertakes it.

IN the mean time the *Countess* thought it not enough to hear, nor to fret and fume, nor to perswade, and intreat my Lord of *Rochester* to undertake this dangerous enterprize, but to Mrs. *Turner* she must go, and there renew her Complaints with Tears (found at all times in a Woman's Eye, but seldom in a Woman of her Disposition) protesting that she was never so defamed, neither did she ever think that any Man durst have been so saucy as to call her Whore, and base Woman, and that to *Rochester*, her only hope, and with an impudent face, but *Overbury*, that *Negro*, that *scum of Men*, that *Devil incarnate*, he might do any thing, and pass either unregarded or unpunished. This moved pity in this pitiful Woman Mrs. *Turner*, who fretting at her to see her fretted, that there is such stomming between them, as is incredible; at length, even as we see two Clouds after long strife in the Air, which shall have *priority* in place, join in one; so these two Women after they had fulfilled their frantick Humors, join in This, to be the death of him, that must be the *end* (*there is no malice to the malice of a Woman*) no submission, no intreaty, no perswasion could prevail, but he must die, Mrs. *Turner* sooths her with (*I that she would*) *and it is pity he should live*

to

to defame so honourable a Lady, so well descended, to the utter disparaging of her House, and that rather than he should pass with life, she would be his Death's Man her selfe; words of Course in such Causes, where People are carried away with heady *Malice*, and not with *Reason*. Yet for all this, coming to their Senses, they begin to weigh the Matter, and that it was no small thing to kill a Man, both in respect of Conscience and Law, therefore they cast about which is the best way to do it, at last they conclude, That to Poyson him was the only way, and that with least suspect, but then the Party that should do it was to seek, for he must be no ordinary Man, some Apothecary or Physitian that might temper the Poyson rightly to take effect, according to their mind. After long study, one *Hudson* was named, that had been sometime Servant to Dr *Turner*, and thereby learned some experience, that made him so fitting to accomplish this exploit as he. This Man (being now in the Country) must be sent for, Mrs *Turner* must work upon him, to bring him to this exploit; for things of this *nature* must be carried with *wisdom* and *discretion*. For who will hazard his Life, for *had I wish'd, two hundred pounds* are proffered him, *Lucre* constrains him, and he of all Men undertakes it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

Overbury's great Favour; the Motion of the Council to send him Ambassador to the Archduke; he contemplates on it; and is persuaded by the Viscount to refuse it.

THese things notwithstanding, *Overbury* grows in Favour still, and the Council finding his *diligence* and *sufficiency* in his Place, nominates him as a fit Man to be Ambassador into the *Low-Countries* to the *Archduke*, making that a means to draw him up to greater Preferments. This comes to *Overbury's* Ear, who knowing the Earl of *Northampton* to be his unjust Enemy, and growing jealous of *Rochester*, begins to contemplate what the meaning of this might be; thus between *hope* and *fear* he stands as *Amaze*; to refuse, would be to his great disgrace, and to undertake, it would be to the loss of his Preferment; standing in this doubt, the *Viscount* after these many jangles, comes to him, and salutes him, and after many Discourses, falls into speech of the *Instruction* of the *Council*, concerning this *Ambassage*, not so much to assist or encourage him to it, as to see how he stood affected; whereupon, finding him hammering upon his *determination*, not being certainly *determined* of any thing, joyns with him, and utterly dissuades him from undertaking it; *for* (quoth he) *your Preferment and your Expectations lie not among foreign Nations, you are now in Credit at home, and have already made trial of the dangers of travel, why then should you hazard all upon uncertainties,*

being

being in possession (as a Man might say) of all that you may expect by these means already? These Speeches, what with the trust he put in the *Viscount*, what with the doubtfulness of his mind, doth in a manner confirm his Opinion, rather to leave it, than to take it; but nevertheless gives him to understand, that it was no small thing to oppose the Determination of the Council, and to contradict the *King*'s Employment, for in either of these he must expect the displeasure of both, and to be in danger to receive *condign punishment*. But *Rochester* to get these deeds out of his mind with great Protestations and long Discourses, lets him understand that he had so much experience of his *worth*, and found him so faithful and diligent in his Employment, that he could as well miss his Right-hand, as miss him, and that in case any such danger should happen to him; yet nevertheless, if either his *word*, his *letter*, *credit* or *favour*, could either *mitigate*, *release* or *relieve* him, it should not be wanting to do him ease and pleasure; being led on with these Hopes, he is in a manner drawn utterly to deny that which was intended for his profit, and to give him a fit opportunity to excuse their malice towards him, as after happened thus, according to the saying of the *Poet*,

Ne cuiquam crede, haud credere quisquam,
——————— Nam fronte politi,
Astutam vapido celant sub pectore vulpem.

Believe thou not scarce any Man,
For oft a Phrygian Face,
Is smoothy covered with a Smile:
But within seeks thy disgrace.

The *Viscount* seeing him at this time in so fit a Vein to be wrought upon, and so easily to be perswaded from his purpose, doth shew him much more favour then heretofore he had done, the better to confirm *credence* in him towards his perswasions, and to encourage him in his *determinations*, that by this means he is utterly deceived, and grows confident to forsake; in this mind the *Viscount* leaves him, and betakes himself to his purpose.

CHAP. XXIII.

The Countess, Earl, *and* Viscount *meet, they determine of the Matter, the* King *is incensed against* Overbury.

SIR *Jervis* being now grown old in his Office, and acquainted with it, amongst other things, is sounded whether he stands faithful towards his two Patrons, *Northampton* and *Rochester*, whereby it is found that he would be pliant to any thing they desired, but yet not made acquainted with this *determination*, nevertheless it feeds them with hope to execute their purposes with better prosperity; for the *Lieutenant* being their friend, and *Weston* (a Man that had gotten the Art of Poysoning) entertained for the same Purpose, and with a resolute Mind, ready to effect it, made them neither suspect, nor doubt any thing, only how they might get him to the *Tower*, and for this purpose it is thought, that *Rochester* having the *King*'s Ear, shall be a means to possess the King with some Misdemeanors that he

had committed, that thereby the King being incens'd against him, and the refusal of other Ambassage, making evident the Truth of those Complaints, that they need not doubt of any such Matter; whereupon my Lord of *Rochester* amongst many other things (at a time convenient) lets the King understand how insolent *Overbury* was grown, that he not only contemned him but his Majesty also, esteeming his Employment to be sent Ambassador, either too slight a Referment for his Deserts, or else intended to procure him some further Evil, and that he utterly disliked it, and intended to refuse it. The *King* being possest of these things, and by him, who to the Judgment of the World was his greatest Friend, took displeasure at it, so that by his *countenance* one might perceive his *anger*, for *the frowning of a King, is like the roaring of a Lion*, terrible to the Spectators and Hearers, so that now they doubt not of their expectations to get him into the *Tower*, where being as a *Prisoner* to the King's disgrace, under the Protection of one who more esteemed their *favour* than the King's *displeasure*, sequestred from his Friends, no entercourse suffered to come unto him, but what came from the *Countess of Northampton*, and the *Viscount*, and *Weston*, that his *Agent* to execute all manner of Evils; and to the Judgment of all the World, it is impossible that this Evil should come to light: thus being cockered up in their own conceits, they run headlong to their *destruction*; never remembring that were there but two Persons privy to the act of *Murther*, as in *Cain* and *Abel*, it could not pass unpunished, but that *Cain* must be marke with a perpetual *brand* of *igno-*

mony, and how much less should this go undiscovered, when there are so many privy to it? Thus we see that one Sin, provokes another, and that Murther is as near to Lust, as Flame to Smoak.

CHAP. XXIV.

Sir Thomas *refuseth the* Ambassage, *incurs the* King's *displeasure, he is sent to the Tower,* Weston *is preferred to him;* Gresham *dies,* Francklin *entertained into the Business; a new speech of marriage between* Rochester *and the* Countess.

SIR *Thomas Overbury* and *Rochester* having (for some private occasion) fallen into a new breach at *New-market*, returns very pensively to *London*, and now the time being come, that he should give an answer, what he would do concerning this Ambassage, he answered that he acknowledged himself much bound to his Majesty for many favours that he had bestowed upon him, as to prefer him to so great an Honor; but yet nevertheless knowing himself to be unworthy of such a Place, unexperienced how to execute it, and besides tied to many Domestick Businesses, desired to be excused; this seeming something strange and harsh, that he should withstand his own good, and by these means incur the displeasure of the King, and lose his expectations, makes some of his Friends to wonder, others to stand in a maze. But in conclusion (as he had justly deserved for his contempt) he is committed to the *Tower*, but not to be kept as a *close Prisoner*. But my

my Lord of *Northampton* and *Rochester* being both of the *Privy-Council*, and in great Favour at *Court*, sent to the *Lieutenant*, that he should keep him *close Prisoner*, and afterwards received by Word of Mouth from Sir *Thomas Monson*, that he should not suffer any Letters, Tokens, or other things to be delivered unto him.

Their expectation in this thing being accomplished; Mrs. *Turner* by the Instigation of the *Countess*, becomes a great Suitor to Sir *Thomas Monson*, to have his Letter to prefer *Weston* unto Sir *Thomas Overbury*, to wait on him in the *Tower*, who hearing the Name of the *Countess*, and withal understanding of the great Affection between her and *Rochester*, condescended, wrote, and sent him with his Letter to Sir *Jarvis* in the *Tower*, he shewed it to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, willing to deserve his precious chiefs Favour, with the more readiness, Entertained him, as when a Man ignorantly treads upon a Serpent, is stung for his labour, so Sir *Thomas* harbours in his own Breast his own destruction.

Now *Gresham* growing into years, having spent much time in many foul practices to accomplish those things at this time, gathers all his Bables together, *viz.* Pictures in Lead, in Wax, in plates of Gold, of naked Men and Women with Crosses, Crucifixes, and other Implements, wrapping them all up together in a Scarf, crossed every Letter in the sacred word Trinity, crossed these things, very holily delivered into the hands of one *Weston*, to be hid in the Earth, that no Man might find them, and so in *Thames-street* having finished his evil times, he died, leaving behind him a Man and a Maid, one

hanged for a Witch, and the other for a Thief. Very shortly after.

After his death (with much writings, many intreatings and rewards) one *Franklin* a *Berkshire* Man was entertained into those Actions, a Man of a reasonable Stature, *crooked Shouldered*, of a *Swarthy Complexion*, and thought to be no less a *Witch* than the two former, *Borgnet* and *Gresham*. This Man was more imployed in makin Poysons for to be administred by *Weston* than otherwise, for he was excellent in that art to mitigate or increase their Strength, so that sometimes a Poyson should be a Month ere it would Work. *Verily vail Actions shall never want evil Actors*, and in all ages *Physitians, Apothecaries, Druggists, ostler'd Serving-men* that have fallen into want, have still been the *Agents* in such enterprises. *Tiberius* by his *Physitian, Spalli* an *Apothecary*, and *Ligde Drusus*'s Servant are made *agents* to be his *Poysoners*. *Nero's Bond-men* must kill him, *Piso's Captain* under *Germanicus* must *Poyson* him, and by the help of a *Woman* poysoner of a Town in *Greece* who was so skilful, that he had *Poyson* in his *Hair* to *Poyson* him. A *Centurion* to *Maximus* must Poyson him. *Alexander's Physitian, Antipater* and *Aristotle* must be the *Author* of his death. And here *Franckin* (a kind of *Physitian*) *Weston* a Servant to Sir *Thomas*, and Sir *Jarvis Telvis*, who is as you shall hereafter hear, *Privado* to the *Earl*, the *Viscount*, and the *Countess*, and Mrs. *Turner* are all made the Instruments to kill and dispatch Sir *Thomas*; So that it hath been almost in all ages, and in all such outrages, found that either such Persons or Women have been Actors in such attempts. *Overbury* being thus confined in the *Tower*,

and

and accounted amongst them as a *Fryar* (a dead Person in Law) in whose Breast many Secrets are contained, being still led on with hope of *preferment* or *liberty*, lest he should disclose what he knew, they at their will and pleasure *carouse full health of Sin*, and *abomination*, and freely discourse of a Marriage to be consummated between the *Countess* and *Rochester*, that so being tied in this bond of *Matrimony*, and joyned in affinity with my Lord of *Northampton*, more trust might be had in him, and better use might be made of his Honour and Greatness. Now there is no man to support him, no Man to dissuade him, his *loosness* with the *Countess* galls his *Conscience*, and that it might be more offensive to him, and make him the willinger to consent unto this *motion*, he is still press with it, and that it is both unfit and unseemly, whereas on the other side it will be both *lawful*, *honorable*, and *commendable*, and the Ears of the Vulgar will not be so bold as to touch him with it. This carries such a shew of Truth, so that what with his former affection, what with his present Offence, that he conceives at these Courses, concludes the Marriage, times are appointed to confer how Impediments might be avoided, and what should be fitting to be done in this behalf.

CHAP. XXV.

How the Lieutenant *came acquainted with this Business, incouraged to persist by* Northampton; *rewards promised him, he examines Sir* Thomas *to find out his affection, most think of* Religion, *others how he stood affected towards the* Countess.

IT is now high time to enter into this Action, and the *Countess* means to be the First, and for this purpose she went and got a Glass of Blew-water, some two Inches long; wrapped in a Paper, she delivered it to *Weston*'s Son, with *instructions* that he should go to the *Tower*, and deliver it to his *Father*; he doth so; now *Weston* having this Water aforehand, put into his Hand at Supper time, takes his Glass in one Hand, and part of Sir *Thomas* his Supper in the other, and who should he meet withal, but Sir *Jarvis Telvis*? so he demanded of him with a kind of caution, whether he should give it him now or no? the *Lieutenant* stopt, and asked, What? to which *Weston* answered: Sir, know you not what is to be done? This made him stand in a maze, and doubted the worst, whereupon he takes *Weston* into examination, and makes him confess all his Intention, from what Grounds, from whom he received it, and partly the Cause of it. He now being made a Slave unto Greatness, and having laid out much Money to purchase his Place, for fear to lose the one, and offend the other, lets *Weston* go with this caution to omit it for that time, whereas a Wiseman, rather than he would have run himself head-

long

long into perdition, would have discovered them, and made them a means to have manifested his faithfulness and diligence in his Office. But what shall we say to a Man lost? The next Day he is sent for by the Lord *Northampton*, there, after many long and large Discourses, at length the Earl discloses to him his *Intentions* concerning *Overbury*, and with those things, mingles many of his *Insolencies* against the *Commons*; his obstinacy towards the *Viscount*, his *opposition* almost against all good Men, and that from these causes if such a thing happened, there being none to look after him, it would pass *unregarded* or *unsuspected*, but withal, gives him many Cautions how he should manage himself in this business, letting him understand what manner of Man he was, a Scholar, and one that had an excellent Tongue, and Wit, a Traveller, and experienced in the Course of the World; and besides that, favoured of the contrary Faction, and as great a Politician as any was in *England*. Therefore in this regard he ought to be so much the more wary, both who came to him, and who went from him, and above all, that no Letters pass to and fro. These and many other such like Speeches having past between them (for the Earl was two hours by his own confession prompting him with Cautions and Considerations, that he might be the readier to act his part in this adventure, he was to deal in.) Lastly, he concludes that above all he should insinuate with him to see how he stood affected to these proceedings, and what words he spake or burst, and his service and diligence herein shall be rewarded with a Thousand Pounds: Whether it was the greediness of the Reward, or the foolish Desire he had to give content

contrary to the Earl and Viscount (they being his only favourers) or some other hope, it is unknown, but he by this means is brought unto his own destruction, and so gives consent to conceal that which was intended. At his coming back he repairs to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, under pretence to comfort him in his sorrows; and advises him to be more lightsome, and not to consume himself in grief, by this means insinuates himself into his intentions. Sir *Thomas* having a good Opinion of him, and supposing that all was done out of faith and honesty; and having by this means learned what he could out of him, writes unto the Earl of *Northampton* to this effect, *viz.*

My special good Lord,

Having undertook my Prisoner, according to your instructions, after long silence, as standing betwixt hope and fear, he takes his Bible, and after he had read upon it, laid it by, and protested his innocency afterward upon further Conference concerning the Countesse, he said, that he had justified her already, and that he can do no more than what he had done already. But for my self (alas, quoth he) what will they do with me? I answered, for reason you as you shall make no question hereafter of your purenesse. And I left him in some sense to work upon him, as I was going, he concluded, That in the generality she was so worthy, that she might be a Wife in particular for my Lord of Rochester, *he would not say so, lest my Lord should condemn him for weighing his worth. At my next coming to him, I found him not in sense, but in fury, he left at you, but was respective to my Lord of* Rochester, *whose part he took altogether, I see the Event, I desire it may be safely carried, what my*

service

service may do in this or any thing else, I will be faithful to your Lordship, and so I rest

Your,

TARVIS YELVISS.

These and many other things being inserted in this Letter, was sent unto the Earl, who, in reading, laughed and smil'd at the Simplicity of the one, and the Ignorance of the other; nevertheless, in outward shew and appearance he applauded all the Actions of Sir *Tarvis*, but especially to my Lord of *Rochester*, holding him both a discreet and wise Man, and that his secrecy and honest dealing in this Imployment, deserves everlasting praises with after ages.

CHAPTER XXVI.

More Poysons are sent from the Countess; Sir Thomas Monson is suspected to have a hand in this business, Overbury grows sickly, jealous of his Diet, no access is suffered unto him.

WEston having received 80*l.* of his allowance, and yet nevertheless nothing accomplished according to the Countess's expectation, is check'd by Mrs. *Turner*, for delaying of it; whereupon he gets into his hands certain *Poysons, viz. Resater, white Arsenick, Mercury Sublimate, Cantharides, red Mercury*, with three or four more several Poysons, tempering them both with his Broth and Meat, according as he saw them affected, increasing or diminishing

their

their strength, as he was instructed by his ancient Friend Mr. *Francklin*.

Besides these, Tarts and Jellies are sent by the Viscount, to Sir *Thomas Monson*, and from thence to the hands of one *Simon Master*, Servant unto Sir *Thomas*, to be delivered to *Weston*, and so to *Overbury*, every of which Tarts and Jellies were poysoned with several Poysons. These courses caused Sir *Thomas Monson* to be suspected of this Act, and to have a hand in it. First, in respect he preferred *Weston* to his service. Secondly, because poysoned Tarts and Jellies went out of his House. And lastly, for that he did not discover these things, his Man only having access unto the *Tower*, and that only to speak with *Weston*. Now his Salt, his Sauce, his Meat, his Drink, and whatsoever he eats is mingled with Poyson, and for the encrease of the Torment, is either encreased or diminished, as he saw Sir *Thomas Overbury* affected.

By this means he begins to grow extream sickly, having been heretofore accustomed to very good Health, in so much as he can scarce stand or go, what with the pain of his Body, and the heat; yet nevertheless, being a strong Man, he stood it out a long time, till at length he began to grow jealous of his Man *Weston*, for his Malady encreased or diminished as he affected. But yet some Physick he desired, and at last at his special instance and request, and not without some gratuity, as was thought, one *Paul de la Bel* an *Apothecary*, by the Advice of Dr. *Mervin* brought a Bath to cool his Body, with advice to be spare of his diet, for that he suspected that his Meat was not wholsome; surely this did him

much

much good, and preserved his life longer then was expected, insomuch as they doubt some fallacy or fraud, and therefore sent new Letters to the Lieutenant, to have a special Care, that none might be suffered to see him, or speak with him, *for evil Men are full of needless fears.* And now there is such special watch set over him, that none of his Men might be permitted so much liberty as to speak with him at a Window, and the Reason being asked, answer was made, that the Lieutenant had Commandment from the Council that it should be so.

Thus this good Gentleman passeth away his tedious and sorrowful days with many discontents, being filled with pains and grief, without friends or comforters, ready to be vexed or tormented upon every new occasion, and consuming and languishing away without any common society that was allowed to the meanest Prisoner in the House.

In this Man we may see the Misery of such as fall into the hands of Popish Catholicks, for by *Northampton's* means was this strictness shewed towards him: Here will we leave him languishing in Sorrow, and lamenting his Misfortune.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

The Marriage between the Viscount and the Countess published, questioned if it were lawful. A Nullity attempted to make it unlawful. My Lord of Essex revolts from the Parliament, the Viscount made an Earl.

Time can no longer conceal these secret meetings but they must come to light, the Marriage between the Viscount and the Countess is published; this is strange to the World, and to much the more strange, by how much three such great Persons, as the Earl of *Essex*, the Viscount, and the Countess were interested in it. And now according to the common course, *every one speaks as they stand affected*, some boldly, some sparingly; some call her a loose Woman, and pity the good Earl of *Essex*, said that he had sustained more wrongs, than ever any *English* Peer had done. First, to suffer disgrace by the Prince, now by his Wife. Others blame her, and give words sharp and unseemly. A third sort *Rochester*, and that it were pity but that she should prove as bad a Wife to him, as ever she did to the Earl of *Essex*: Then, if ever *Overbury* had been at liberty, this had never happened. Others, that were more staid and judicious in their opinion, foresaw the ruine and downfal of *Rochester* by this means, but none durst stir, for who will put his finger into the fire, unless he be compelled? Nevertheless, to stop the Mouths of the Vulgar, this Marriage is called into question, whether it may be lawful or not, because her Husband was living. For this cause

cause the Bishops of this Land were divided, and by the Opinion of some she might, and by the Opinion of others she might not. My Lord of *Canterbury*, and many others were utterly against it. But *Winchester* and *Ely* stood stiffly, it might be provided that a Nullity might be granted, for by that means the former Marriage should be utterly determined. A Nullity was obtained, and upon grant of that, it was ordered that my Lord of *Essex* should repay her Portion that he received with her at her Marriage, that so to the shew of all the World it might be said there had been no Marriage between them. This afterwards was called into question, and thought a meer Trick of *Northampton* to disparage some of the greatest of our Clergy, and to discountenance our Religion, it left a foul Scar, and gave a foul Occasion to the Adversary to speak broadly where they had liberty, and of some even in our Kingdom.

This Order being sent to my Lord of *Essex*, he forthwith prepares for the repayment of five Thousand Pounds for so much he received with her, and for this purpose he sold and fell'd divers Woods at *Adderston*, and near thereabout; his Grand-mother, the Countess of *Leicester* help'd him much, or else he should have been constrained to sell much Land to have paid it; verily a hard course having sustained so many Injuries.

The King nevertheless continues his Favour towards *Rochester*, and that he might be as eminent as the best, he is installed Earl of *Somerset*; thus favours are heap'd upon him though he little deserved them, and the Countess what she desireth is still to be a Countess, but called after another name, that

is

is Countess of *Somerset*. Many are the Chances that happen in the World, some good, some bad, and those things we least suspect do soonest happen to subvert us. At this time my Lord of *Somerset* little thought to have been laid in the *Tower*, and have been made heir of *Overbury*'s Bed-Chamber, but by this course we may see that *all things are in the Hands of God*.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The Marriage comes to Overbury's Ears; he prophesieth his own Death; he falleth into A Relapse; he writes to the Earl of Somerset to remember his promise; answer is sent him, and with it white Mercury instead of medicinable Powder; his Death, the State of his Body after his death; the Rumour that is spread abroad of him: The Author's Lamentation.

NOW although Sir *Thomas Overbury* was kept private, and that no Man might have access to him; yet the News of this Marriage comes to his Ears, and presently upon hearing of it, he tells the Messenger, that he had almost as good have said that to Morrow he must die, for he was sure now not to live long, and thereupon falls into a great Lamentation, as well in regard of the Earl of *Somerset*, that he had so cast away his Fortunes, as of himself, for that now he more suspected his life than ever heretofore; whereupon he falls into a Relapse, and his Malady encreaseth more and more upon him, whether weakened with grief, or for want of liber-

ty,

ty, or through abstinence; it is not known, but the Poyson hath now more power over him, than ever heretofore; insomuch, that he could scarce contain himself by reason of his extream languishing away, as a Man in a Consumption, but with much more extremity. So that now being in this extremity, he thinks it high time to put *Somerset* in mind of his promise, and for this purpose he writes him a Letter to this effect.

Right noble and worthy Sir,

YOur former accustomed Favours, and absolute Promise, concerning my present Deliverance, hath caused me at this time by these Lines to solicite your Lordship, and to put you in remembrance of the same, not doubting that your Honour is at all forgetful of me, but only (by reason of my Imprisonment) being possest of divers Diseases, would for my Body's health and safety taste the Felicity of the open Air. In which cause if your Lordship please to commiserate my present Necessities, and procure me my speedy Deliverance, I shall not only stand so much the more obliged to you, but also acknowledge you the Preserver of my Life.

These Lines (being subscribed) were sent to *Somerset*, and delivered into his own hands, the Messenger returns answer, that presently he could not accomplish what he required, but willed him not to doubt, for shortly he should hear of his deliverance. Thus being fed with hopes, he taketh new comfort to him; in the mean time *Weston* repairs to Mrs. *Turner*, for more of his pay, being now in want, answer was made, that he, so soon as he had ended

his Imployment, should not fail to receive it, but before then he must not expect any thing; whereupon he returns and enters into new designs, for in all this time from the 21*th* of *April*, until the beginning of *September* following, in the Year 1613. Sir *Thomas* had held out. Whiles he was thus puzling himself to bring this to perfection, *Somerset* sent him a Letter to this effect.

That as yet the Court was busie about important business, and the King's Ears were not at leisure to entertain any Motion, but as soon as he could find opportunity, he would not fail to speak in his behalf. In the mean time, to ease the pain of his Malady, he had sent him a Sovereign Powder, either to be eaten or drunk (*WHICH POWDER WAS RANK POYSON.*) This feeds him still with hopes, but brings him small comfort. Now *Weston* had found out an unknown *Apothecary*, and with him concludes for Twenty Pounds, to administer a Glister, wherein should be put *Mercury Sublimate*, the Youth was won to do it; *Weston* prepares it, perswades Sir *Thomas* that it will be much for his health; whereupon about the 14*th* day of *September*, he brings the said *Apothecary to execute his Office*; *assists him therein*, and by the Infusion thereof he falls into a languishing Disease, with a pain in his Guts, the next day after which extremity of pain, he gives up the Ghost; after his death *Weston* receives the rest of his pay, and dispatcheth the unknown Apothecary into *France*. After it was given out, that Sir *Thomas* lived a loose kind of life in the *Tower*, and not according to the strictness that became a Prisoner, but being suffered to have too much liberty, he ran into excess of lascivious-

civiousness, so that thereby he got the Pox, and thereof died. This went for currant amongst some, amongst others that were ignorant some little respect they had to it, but to others that sought narrower into the Matter, they found it far otherwise. For *De la Bell*, the Apothecary before spoken of, having relation to him, a little before his death, reported he was changed in his complexion, his Body consumed away, and full of yellow Blisters, ugly to look upon, and it appeared by a Letter that my Lord of *Northampton* wrote unto *Somerset*, to pick Thanks, that there was found in his Arm a Blister, and upon his Belly twelve Kernels, raised, not like to break, each as broad as Three Pence, or as big as a small Button, one Issue upon his Back, whereupon was a Plaister, and from his Shoulders downwards of a dark tawny colour, ugly to behold, he stunk so intolerably as was not to be borne withal, glad to be thrown into a lousie Sheet into the Coffin, loose
buried without knowledge or privity of his Friends, See page 73
upon the *Tower-hill*. At last he concludes, *That God is gracious in cutting off all Instruments before their time*, and that some of their factious crew had a purpose, if he had got out, to have made some use of him. From this it may be gathered, that *Northampton* held Protestants Factious; and suspected Sir *Thomas* to have further knowledge of his Secrets than he would have had him, which was the Cause as was thought (besides the former Evils) that hastened his end, and caused him to be taxed with so great Infamy, as to die of the Pox. This past currant, and the Mischief lies concealed; who dares to speak of it, two such great Persons having their hands in it?

Thus we see that as well good, as bad Men come to miserable ends; and oft-times those that are *vertuous* do soonest suffer *disgrace* and *contempt*. This Man before he came to Court was brought up in all Gentleman-like Qualities; in his youth at *Cambridge*, after in the *Middle Temple*, there instructed in those Qualities, became a Gentleman; by the Intreaty of my Lord Treasurer *Cecil* preferred to Court; found favour extraordinarily, yet hindred in his expectation by some of his Enemies, and to shift off discontents was forced to Travel, and therein spent not his time as most do to loss, but furnish'd himself with things fitting a *State-man* by experience in Foreign Governments, knowledge of the Language, passages of Imployment, external Courtship, and good Behaviour, things not common to every Man; notwithstanding, such are the Imperfections of the Times, he is brought into Ignominy and Contempt, and all those good Qualities obscured by the disgraceful Reproaches of a dissolute Woman. What shall we then say, since both Vice and Vertue doth end with Misery? (he is most happy that liveth most private) for according to the Saying of the Poet,

Vitam, animas, opera & sumptus impendimus Aulæ,
Præmia pro meritis quæ retributa putas?
Aulæ dedis nobis rescripta votata papyro,
Et sine mente sonos, & sine corde manus.
Paucos beavit Aula, plures perdidit,
Sed & hos quoq; ipsa quos beavit perdidit.

Out

Our Lives, our Souls, our Wealth we ſpend
In Court to purchaſe praiſe,
But what reward is in the End,
For our deſerts in theſe our days?
Their Vows and Proteſtations deep,
Not preſt in Paper, but in Wind,
Their ſounds of Words to lull's aſleep,
From Body forc'd, not from the Mind.
Hands there we join, but not our Hearts,
Whereby it happeneth few are bleſt,
But many thouſand that reſort
Unto the Court, by it are loſt:
And of thoſe few that bleſſed are,
We often ſee they fall again,
Their bleſſed days they ſpend in care,
And after end their lives in pain.

But to conclude, amongſt Courtiers, Enmity is holden for perfect Amity, and those friends whom moſt we truſt, do ſooneſt ſeek to ſubvert and overthrow us, as appereth even in this Example before our eyes.

CHAP. XXIX.

The Complaint for want of Treaſure; the King ſets many Lands to Fee-farm: The Death of the Lord Harrington; *the Death of his Son.*

GReat Sums of Money being disburſt upon her Grace's Wedding, and daily Imployments for others, ſome for *Ireland*, the Treaſurer wanting

there to defray ordinary expences; some for the King's own use, and some for other occasions, causeth a great Complaint for want of Treasure. Officers of the Court go unpaid, and many of the King's Servants receive not their wages at set time, so that the King is forced to set many of his Lands to *Fee-farm*, and the four Deputy-Treasurers, with some few others have the passing of them.

Now my Lord *Harrington* obtained a Patent from the King, for the making of *Brass Farthings*, a thing that brought with it some Contempt though lawful, for all things lawful are not expedient, who being enjoyned to go into the *Low-Countries* with her Grace, by the way lost his life; his Son succeeded him in both his Honour and his Patent, and enjoyed them not long, for he died within short time after, the hopefull'st Gentleman of that Name, more fit for Imployment than a private Life, and for a States-man than a Soldier; he had been at *Cambridge*, there reputed for a great Scholar, he travelled into *Italy*, *Venice* and *France*, he imployed his time for the most part in Study, whereby he made himself apt for great Matters, but yet it pleased God even then in his greatest hope to cut off his days. He gave all he had to the Countess of *Bedford* his Sister, defeating her neither of the Land nor Barony, esteeming her worthy of much more than he had to leave; he made a worthy and godly End. These things coming so thick one after another, left no time for Men to dream of *Overbury's* Death.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

The Earl of Somerset *his Conscience accuseth him,* Northampton's *Speech to him, he becometh a* Neuter *in* Religion, *the Earl of* Northampton's *course.*

A Nullity being thus purchased, he dignified as is aforesaid, and the Match concluded about *Candlemas*, 1614. they Marry with much joy and solemnity, a Mask being performed at *Somerset's* Charges, and many rumours pass without any respect; all these things notwithstanding a guilty Conscience can never go without Accusation; pensiveness and sullenness do possess the Earl, his wonted mirth forsakes him, he is cast down, he takes not that Felicity in Company he was wont, but still something troubles him: Verily it is a dangerous thing to fall within the compass of a guilty Conscience, it eateth and consumeth the Soul of a Man, as *Rust the Iron*, or as beating Waves the hollow Rocks; and though these things are not made publick, yet nevertheless *Northampton* observed it in him, and having so admirable a Capacity, he could make use of all things; wherefore knowing his disease, *viz.* his Mind seared with a Murther, and knowing the Earl tractable as he desired, enters into more familiar discourse with him: for when the Mind of a young Man is corrupted with evil, he runs headlong into Sin without fear, wherefore amongst many other Discourses this falls between them. That in case the Death of *Overbury* should come to light, they were than in a most dangerous state, and the next

thing they must expect is loss of Life, Goods, Lands, Honours, their Names to be made scandalous to the World, and to conclude, to be branded with an ignominious death; neither that there was any way left for to escape this, but either by making their own Fortunes so great that they again might oppose all occasions, or else being Catholicks, to endeavour that in defending them they might assist their cause, in case that any matter came against them. This carrying some shew, and likelihood of truth, and that indeed his case was desperate if ever it should come to light, concludes to combine with *Northampton* in whatsoever he should undertake, and in conclusion became a Neuter in Religion; whereupon to the Intent he might set further Evils on foot, besides these before remembred, he begins to rub up the antient Quarrel between the *Welsh* and the *English*, who now murmur at some discontents, and to the Intent to hearten on the *Irish*, sends Letters thither by the Hands of one *Hamon*, a poor Man, unto such whom he knows to be faithful in the Romish Religion, and thereby confirms them in their Opinion, assuring them that God will still provide one way or other to protect his Church, and that now the greatest Favourite of *England* would stand for them. Upon which Letters the *Irish* grow obstinate, and altogether reject the Service of God, and utterly deny the Oath of Supremacy, protesting loss of Life and Goods, rather than to be inforced to so damnable a thing. Now may we see there the Churches utterly forsaken, none to hear divine Service, the Discipline of their own Church established, and the *Irish* in general expecting a Day to

have

have their Liberty and Freedom in Religion. The same Man that returns this News is afterwards sent into *York-shire* with a *black Staff and a knob upon the End, within which knob Letters were conveyed from place to place, as well for appointing Assemblies, as meetings for Masses, and entertaining of Priests.* Now might a Man go to Mass in many places of the City, and who were so much publickly favoured as Papists? their number increased, their Priests are entertained, Confession in many places publickly practiced, and although it was contrary to the Laws, yet greatness countenancing them, it was little regarded. In the mean time Quarrels went forward, between the *Scots* and *English* continual complaints, and the Suit of the Cloth workers, with hope of obtaining their Request, not so much because of the Profit as to raise up a Discontent between the *Dutch* and them: These courses caused divers Men to pass divers Opinions, and every Man to pass their Opinion as they affected either Parties.

C. H. A. P.

CHAP. XXXI.

The Rumors *of the* Spanish Fleet, *a* Proclamation *against* Spanish Money, *a* Leaguer *in the* Low-Countries. *The publick Rumor against my Lord of* Northampton, *he exhibits a* Bill *in the* Star-Chamber *against the* Publishers, *they are justified by my Lord of* Canterbury's *Speech. The Death of my Lord of* Northampton, *his* Funeral, *his* Will, *the Names of those that succeeded him in his Offices.*

NOT long after it was rumored abroad, that the *Spaniard* had drawn out a *Navy* of *Ships* of an *Hundred Sail*, but to what purpose no Man knew, many suspected for *England*, because they were come so far upon these Coasts, others said for the use of their *Mariners*, to accustom them to the Sea; but most of all were of Opinion, that those were but Shadows, and that the full Intent of the *Spaniard* was to have taken the Advantage of the Time; howsoever upon this, there followed a *Proclamation* against *Spanish Money*, that their *Money* should not go currant in *England*, which caused many to suspect the worst, and some said one thing, and some another; upon the Neck of that, comes News of Wars in the *Low-Countries*, some say against the *Palsgrave*, some say against the *States*. The *Scots* began to fly out in *Rebellion*, and are suppreſt, the *Wild-Irish* in *Ireland* begin to stir, sometimes Forty, Fifty, and sometimes Three Hundred fly out, and stand upon their guard. These things administer

occasion

occasion of wonder to the *Ignorant*, and many of them who knew the Truth of things, knew not what to say to it; *Priests* come into the *Realm* by Tens, Fifteens, and Twenties at a Time, and have free access to my Lord of *Northampton* (being *Warden* of the *Cinque-Ports*) begins to be called in *question*, some say he hath a Hand in these Businesses, others say he lets *Priests* have this free access, and that in *Bloomesbury* amongst his own *Lodgings*, they have free *harbour*; others say, that through his countenance thither, any Man may go to publick *Mass*; besides many other intelligences being brought from beyond-Seas, draws him into farther suspicion, and the King begins to withdraw his Favour from him; wherefore he exhibiteth his Bill against such as defamed him in the *Star-Chamber*, some are for this cause committed to the *Tower*, others to *Newgate*, others to the *Fleet*, till they come to their answer, and in the End, openly in the *Star-Chamber* he is accused for suffering *Priests* to have free access into *Yorkshire*, under pretence of his Office, for countenancing them, for sending *Letters* to and again, to encourage Men in their Opinions, and many other such like things. And when the Lords should come to pass their Voices, my Lord of *Canterbury* to this effect, amongst the rest, made a *Speech*, That although many had been the Rumors and Reports that had passed in these Times, some of them shoot up for uncertain truths, and flying tales, then entertained for approved truths, yet nevertheless, such things as are grounded upon Reason, and for which Men of upright Conscience, have some occasion to speak, to have such either lightly valued or punished,

punished, was rather injustice, than any way becoming the equity of that Court. But in truth, these whereof we now speak, are grounded upon some Cause; and my Lord's own Letters made evident, that he hath done some things, both against his own Conscience and Meaning, meerly to attain to Honour and Sovereignty, and to please the *King*; and with that, he pulls out a Letter written from my *Lord* to *Cardinal Bellarmine*, to this effect.

That howsoever, the Condition of the Times compelled him, and his Majesty urged him to turn Protestant, yet nevertheless, his Heart stood with the Papists, and that he would be ready to farther them in any attempt.

This, and much more being read to some such purpose, he proceeded and shewed how that those things were not meerly uncertain, but even the Actions that followed, did justifie them to be true; for there was never known to be so many *Priests* come over into this *Kingdom*, in so short a time as of late there had done, neither could he assure himself, that my *Lord* was true hearted unto the *State*, since also he harboured such about him, as could undertake to write in defence of the *Gun-Powder-Treason*. This and much more being said about the latter end of *Easter-term*, in the Year 1614. my *Lord* being hereat much discouraged, after the *Court* brake up, took his *Barge*, and went to *Greenwich*, there made his *Will*, wherein he published himself to *die in the same Faith wherein he was baptized*, made some of his Servants his Executors, others he bestowed Gifts upon, his fair House he disposed of to my Lord *Chamberlain*, his Lands to my *Lord Theophilus Howard*, retired back to his House at *London*,

and

and before *Midsummer* following, was dead. Many were the Rumors that were raised of this Man after his Death, that he was a *Traitor* to the *State*, and that he was not dead, but carried Beyond-sea to blind the World, and the Reason was, because he would be buried at *Dover*, and not at *London*. Others say, that if he had lived, he would have been the Author of much mischief; many disliked him, and as was reported, even the King himself, now towards his latter end, which makes him fall into these Courses, but truly he was a notable Politician, and carried things more commodiously for the *Papists*, then ever any before him: His *Funeral* was kept privately at *Rochester*, where he desired to be *buried*, because it was the chiefest *Port-Town* in his *Office*, without any state to appearance.

My Lord ——— succeeded him in his *Treasurership*, my Lord of *Somerset* made Lord *Chancellour* of *Cambridge*, my Lord *Zouch Warden* of the *Cinque-Ports*, my Lord of *Worcester* in some short time after made *Privy-Seal*, and these succeeded him in his Offices.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII.

The Cloth-workers *obtain their Petition: the old* Charter *of the* Merchant-Adventurers *is seized into the* King's *Hand, the* Dutch *grew discontented as it was the doubtfulness of* Somersets *mind, he sues for his* Pardon, *obtains it, my Lord* Chancellor *refuseth to Seal it, falls into suspicion, begins to be neglected.*

THE *Cloth-workers* still persisting in their Suit, and having such Friends to stand for them, and *Alderman Cocking* a rich *Merchant* to back them, that at length they obtained what they desired, and *Proclamation* goes forth, that no more *white Cloths* shall be carried over undied or undrest, and for this purpose the old *Charter* of the *Merchant-Adventurers* is seized into the King's Hands, so that that Company falls to decay; now the *Dutch Men* begin to murmur against the *English*, and make *Proclamation* there, that no Man shall buy any such *Cloths* as come over so *dress* and *died*. Whereupon, the *English* make a new *Proclamation*, that no Man shall *transport Wools* out of this *Kingdom*. These things fed some with hope of some farther *troubles*, yet nevertheless it is so ordered by the Council, that all things are pacified, and some quantity amounting to a certain Number of *white Cloths*, are suffered to be transported, as well to give content to the *Hollander*, as satisfaction and imployment to some young *Merchants* that had entred into this Trade, by which means those clamors are a little staid, yet nevertheless great impression of envy is between these two Companies.

Now

Now one of the greatest Friends that *Sommerset* had being dead, and himself still jealous of his Safety, he begins to cast about how he might avoid the Danger of the Law, for his Intelligencers gave him notice of many desperate words that were uttered concerning *Overbury's* death: whereupon, finding the King in a good humour, he moves him to this effect, that whereas it had pleased His Majesty to commit many things to his Charge, and some of them proving somthing too weighty for him to undergo; it was so, that ignorantly he had run himself into a *Premunire*, whereby he had forfeited to him both his Lands, Goods, and Liberty, and that he came now to surrender them all up into his Majesty's Hands, unless it pleased him of his wonted favour towards him, to grant him pardon for that, and many other Offences that he had ignorantly committed. The King still bearing a good Affection towards him, bid him draw his Pardon, and he would Sign it. Whereupon he makes his repair to Sir *Robert Cotton*, and intreats him to look him a Pardon, and the largest he could find in former *Presidents*, so he brings him one that was made by the *Pope* to *Cardinal Wolsey*, the effect of which was, *That the King of his meer motion, and special favour did pardon all and all manner of Treasons, Misprisions of Treasons, Murders, Felonies and Outrages whatsoever, by the said Sir* Robert Carr, *Earl of* Somerset, *committed or hereafter to be committed*, with many other words to make it more ample and large, according to form, which he caused to be drawn and ingrossed, and brought it to the King. The King signed it, at length it came to my Lord *Chancellors* Hands, he peru-

uses

uses it, and refuses to let it pass the *Seal*, my Lord ask'd the Reason, answer was made, that he could not *justifie the doing it*, because he should incur a *Premunire* as well as himself. This struck *Sommerset* to the Heart, and now he was in greater doubt then ever he was before, for still he is stung with fear to be touched with *Overbury*'s Death, and so very pensively retires to *White-Hall*, and there remains.

The *King* coming to *London*, my *Lord Chancellor Ellesmore* acquainted the *King* with the *Pardon*, and shewed the *King* what danger he had incurred in case he had *sealed it*. The King perceiving the Truth of the Business, besides, suspecting greater Matters than he knew of, withdraws his countenance from *Sommerset*, who now wanting vertue to support his Greatness, without the King's favour falls into contempt of many, and those that are his Enemies neglect him, and do, as it were, deride his manner of Carriage, by which means he runs headlong into his own perdition, as shall be hereafter shewed.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIII.

My Lord Chancellor *sued in the* Star-chamber, *for being within the Compass of a* Premunire; *The King goes to* Cambridge; *A Breach about* Ignoramus. *My Lord* Coke *stands against my Lord* Chancellor. *The* King *graces Sir* George Villiers, *bestows great Honors on him.* Somerset's *Courses to conceal* Overbury's *Death, his Covetousness, his Insolencies, he is crost by* Villiers, *the Report of the* Vulgar.

IN this year 1614. the King, by the entreaty of *Somerset*, goes to *Cambridge*, and there was entertained with great solemnity, but amongst the rest, there was a *Play* called by the Name of *Ignoramus*, that stirred up a great contention betwixt the Common-Lawyers, and the Scholars, insomuch that their Flouts grew insufferable, but at the last, it was staid by my Lord *Chancellor*, and the Explaining of the Meaning.

About this time, it happened that divers Citizens having recovered certain Sums of Money in the *King's-Bench*, and therefore having had Judgment, the Party Defendant, nevertheless exhibits his Bill in *Chancery* to have Relief, the Plaintiffs at the Common Law having had Judgment already for the same Matter, they stand out, and disobey the King's Process, whereupon a *Writ of Contempt* Issues against them, they are taken, committed to the Fleet, and there continue in their *obstinacy*; nevertheless, not long after, upon some Advice, they exhibit

hibit their Bill in the *Star-Chamber* against my Lord *Chancellor*, pretending that he ought not to intermeddle with any Matter that was already determined at the Common Law, and whereof a *Judgment* had been passed; and by this means it was ordained by the Statute in 4 *Hen.* 4. *cap.* 23. whereby it was enacted, that *Judgment given in the King's Court shall not be examined in the Chancery, Parliament, or elsewhere, until it be undone by attaint or error*, &c. Now my Lord having laid them fast upon a Bill exhibited before him, and Judgment being already given, That therefore my Lord had *incurr'd a Premunire*, and humbly pray'd relief in this case. Many were the Opinions of Lawyers in this Matter, some stood on my Lord *Chancellors* side, some said that the poor Men had injury, and that they might justifie what they had done; and amongst the rest my Lord *Coke* stood out stiffly, that my Lord *Chancellor* could not justifie that *Action*; and thus it stands still in question, whether my Lord *Chancellor* be in a *Premunire*, yea or no.

My Lord of *Somerset* still continuing his loose courses, and utterly neglecting the Severity that ought to be in a Man of his place; besides the former Suspicions and Jealousies, gives occasion of others also, whereby the King doth more and more fall into dislike. There being at this time a young Gentleman about the Court, that not long before had arrived from Travels out of *France*, his name was *Villiers*, a *Leicestershire* Gentleman, and one of an antient House, where as well in respect of his carriage, as of his countenance, was more remarkable than many others. On this Man, the King

casts a particular Affection, holding him to be the only properest, and best proportioned and deserving Gentleman of *England*, whereupon he entertained him into favour, bestows upon him one thousand Pounds after, adorns him with Title of Knighthood, and now he begins to grow every day more eminent than other, greater Honours are bestowed upon him, as the Dignity to be Knight of the Garter, and Master of the Horse, Places not common to every Person, and so much the more remarkable, because they are bestowed upon him being young in Years; his Wisdom is commended of the Wisest, and his expectations greater than many that went before him.

This sting *Somerset* to the Heart, to see another step in his place, and he now more fears his subversion and downfall, wherefore he goes about to circumvent danger, and for this purpose sends into *France* to make away the Apothecary that administred the Physick that killed *Overbury*; endeavoured to get in all Letters and Writings that had past concerning that business, and disgracing and discountenancing all such as at any time once spake of the Death of *Overbury*, to the intent that it might be concealed; But, *what God will have disclosed shall never be concealed.* Messengers are sent from place to place, he being a *Privy-Counsellor* and in favour his Warrant passes currant, so that in all places, Trunks, Chests, Boxes, Studies, and such like Houses wherein he suspected any Letters, or other Matters that appertained to that Mischief lay hid, were broken open and searched, to the intent that they might bring such Writings to my Lord; nevertheless many

(more than he dream'd on) of those Letters came to my Lord of *Canterbury*'s Hand, and my Lord *Coke*'s, so that those courses make him rather more suspected, than any whit at all ease his grief.

At home in his Office he used extraordinary covetousness and parsimony, he thereby heaped up to himself great store of Money, and would not undertake any enterprise, without he was well rewarded for his pains, and every new Occasion and Occurrence that came to his hands brought him also a *Fleece* of *Money*, Offices in Court that lay in his gift he bestowed not without Money, the King's Letters were not purchased without Money, no *pardon* obtained without Money, so that he was as great a Bribe-taker, as his Mother the Countess of *Suffolk*, and many Rumours and [illegible] Reports were spread on him for the same; yet nevertheless he still continued his favour in despight (as a Man might say) of his opposites, even unto the greatest Dignity, which caused him to be so proud, covetous, and to commit as many injuries as he had receive sweet bribes; he thought [illegible] to lean on the King's Collision, in [illegible], to check some of the Nobility, and amongst the rest to make a flat Breach with my Lord of *Canterbury*, a grave and reverend Gentleman, one of the Pillars of the Kingdom, and that could discern the Follies of that young Man: thus admiring of his own worth he works his own subversion, and by these Insolencies plucking more Evils upon his own head, and daily adding more Enemies to those that before he had deserved.

These things laying him open to the Envy of the greatest, and Sir *George Villiers* seeing his exceeding cove-

covetousness, having now the Ear of the King, would oftentimes cross his expectations, as it is credibly reported, and deceived him of many a Bribe which he hoped for, doing those things voluntarily and for thanks, which my Lord would not without much Money. These courses laid him open to the Contempt of the Vulgar also, and now all Men according to their custom began to exclaim of his great Extortion: Thus we may see visible signs of his fall.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Overbury's Death called in question; Weston sent for by my Lord Coke, and examined; stands out, but upon my Lord of L[illegible] persuasion, confesses all; the Earl and the Countess attached; they deny the Deed, &c. Sir Thomas Monson committed to the Tower. Sir Walter Rawleigh and the Countess of Shrewsbury. The Death of the Lady Ara[illegible]. The Commission of the Earl and Countess, the Manner of their Arraignment, and the many Rumours that were spread upon these things.

THE Death of *Overbury* having been now concealed about two Years, and the Earl's Insolency growing every day greater than other, procures him many more Enemies, as is said, yet there was no Man that was so hardy for fear of the King's displeasure (he carrying a very good Affection still towards him) to make him acquainted with it, or to bring it to the Tryal of the Law; at last (for divers are the Rumours how it was discovered)

One was, that Sir Thomas Overbury's Man Petitions to my Lord Coke, and the Substance of the Petition was to let his Lordship understand, that whereas his Master had been committed to the Tower, by the Consent of Northampton and Somerset, and there languishing to death unnaturally, that if it pleased his Lordship to call Weston before him, he might gather that out of him, that would discover the whole Practice of it. Others say, that my Lord of Canterbury having conceived (as it is said) some dislike against Somerset, and willing to make himself gracious with the King, possesses Sir Ralph Winwood with the Business, one that was preferred to be the King's Secretary under my Lord of Somerset, and to assist him, and lets him understand the whole Matter as hath been related, and that many Letters came into his hands, and presumptions wherein that it should be true, and that there remained a Trunk in such a place wherein many Writings were that would make evident the Truth. Sir Ralph being willing likewise to become more eminent with the King, possest him with the Business, and proceeding upon a confident ground, Warrants were sent to my Lord Coke to prosecute the Matter. Others say, that by the loss of a Letter it was disclosed, and divers opinions there were how it should come to light, it having been kept close so long; for things of this nature when they are so long concealed bring more wonder. But howsoever it was made known, my Lord Coke, by Virtue of his Warrant, sent for Weston to come before him, and examined him upon divers Articles, concerning this Subject, and perswaded, threatned, and intreated him to tell the Truth. Weston stood

out

out still, and would not. Thus he persisted a week or fortnight, many Men urged him to it, accusers were brought before him, and deposed upon their Oaths, That whatsoever was objected to him was true; all this prevailed little; at last my Lord of *London* went to him, and by his persuasions, he tells all, how Mrs. *Turner* and the Countess came acquainted, what relation she had to Witches, Sorcerers and Conjurers; that *Northampton*, *Somerset* and *Franklin*, the *Monsons* and *Yelvis*, had all their hands in it; whereupon they were all apprehended, some sent to the *Tower*, others to *Newgate*. Having thus confest this Evil, being convicted according to course of Law, he was had to *Tybourn* to be hanged, and there Sir *John Hollis* and others imagining this to be but a Fable, and that he was hir'd to accuse those Persons (for who almost would have believed it?) examines him at the Gallows, and upon his Examination he justified what he had done, to the great Wonder of all those that stood by and heard it: After him Mrs. *Turner*, after her, *Franklin*, then Sir *Jervis Yelvis* upon their several Arraignments of the Fact were found Guilty, and hanged, and died all very penitent and sorrowful for what they had done; the Particulars of their Arraignments, Confessions, and the manner of their Death, I have set down by itself in the latter end of this Treatise, being both very needful and necessary for the clearing of the whole Truth of this business, to take away those (ambiguous doubts that did arise of the certainty thereof. Now this Confession of *Weston*'s being taken, the Countess and the Earl are detached, and one of them (viz. the Earl) being committed to the

Protection of the Dean of *Westminster*, the other to the Sheriff of *London*, and according to the course of such cases, there are great reports raised, Watch and Ward kept more than ordinary, and the Guard more observant. This makes the King in a Maze, and to imagine that there is no truth in Men, grows more jealous of himself than heretofore, because his only Favourite, and that lay as it were in his bosom, should be intrapp'd in such an Evil: And the Tongues of the Vulgar began to walk; some say that *Northampton* and *Somerset* had combined with the *Spaniard* for a Sum of Money to deliver them up the Navy, and that Sir *William Monson*, Vice-Admiral should have done it the next Spring; That the King and the whole State should have been poysoned at the Christening of the Countess's Child (for she was than with Child) and many more such like Rumours were spread, not worth the speaking of, to the intent to incense the People against them, and to make the Matter more heinous and grievous to the World: At this time the Lady *Arabella* died, a Matter more remarkable than was observed, and gave some occasion of speech to many, but yet nevertheless past over in silence.

These *bubbly bubbles* being grown something common, and the minds of Men a little settled; the *Countess* and *Somerset* now called before my Lord *Chancellor*, and others (authorized for that purpose) to be examined, and my Lord *Coke* was the Man that prest evidence against them, which (as it was thought) procured him some great Enemies, twenty two *Articles* were objected against them: *Somerset* pleaded *Ignorance*, and that those objections were meer *tricks*

to

to draw him, and incense the King against him. The same Answer was in the *Countess*, and that it might rather seem to proceed out of Envy, than of any just Cause, they cause it to be given out, that their *Accusation* was *wrongful*, and that none were accused, but those that were the greatest Favourites of the King, so that there was much ado, to little purpose; at last, when they heard that *Weston*, *Turner*, *Franklin*, and *Yelvis*, were all *hang'd*, and that they had confest the Matters; the *Countess* being brought before the *Council*, *confest the whole Truth*, but *Somerset* stood to it still, that he was not *Agent* in it, and that these Accusations did nothing touch him; and therefore ought to be excused. Nevertheless, his Lands and Goods were committed to the Custody, part to my Lord *Treasurer*, and part to others for the King's use. The Money, Plate, and Jewels which he had heaped up together, amounted to Two hundred thousand pounds, his Land to Nineteen thousand pounds *per annum*, and the King bestowed many of them upon the *Prince*.

There was little speech of this, in regard both Person and Matter wherein he was Agent, were both envied, and *facinorous*; neither was there any that pitied him, but most said, that he had his just deserts, for the Injuries and Wrong that he had done to *Essex*.

The *Arraignment* was put off, and in the mean time Sir *Walter Raleigh* was set at liberty; this Man had continued in the Tower almost ten years a condemned Person, for a Plot intended against his Majesty, at his first coming into *England*; he bare a great envy against *Somerset*, because he had begg'd

his

his Lands of the King, and gets them into Possession, giving him many quipses and taunts during the time that he was in the Tower. These two accidents happening beyond all expectation, that the one being the special Favourite of the King, the other a condemned Man; the one Imprisoned, the other set at Liberty, gave great occasion of Speech and Rumor, and so much the more wonder and admiration, because of *Raleigh*'s Wit and Policy.

And this Year, also the *Countess* of *Shrewsbury* (who was privy to the Scape of the Lady *Arabella*) was set at Liberty, and the Earl her Husband died, leaving the greatest part of his Lands unto his Daughters: during all this time, that is, from *Michaelmas-Term*, unto the short Vacation between *Easter* and *Trinity*, the *Arraignment* was put off; some attributed the Cause to be for that the *Countess* was *with Child*, and in the mean time, was delivered of a Daughter; some, that further proofs of uncertainties might be brought in; others, to give them further time to consider upon the Matter, and that it was a great Favour: I say, these Rumors being published among the People, at length the King authorized my Lord *Chancellor*, to be Lord *High Steward of England* for the time being, and joined eight of the *Judges* with him for his Assistants, *viz.* the *four Judges* of the *King's-Bench*, my Lord *Chief Justice* of the *Common-Pleas*, and *Justice Nichols*, and my Lord *Chief Baron*, and another of the *Barons* there, with full Power to call *Somerset* and the *Countess* there before them, to shew cause why they should not have *Sentence of Death pass upon them for this Offence committed both against the Laws of the Land, and against the King, his Crown and Dignity.*

So

So now they having authority given them upon the four and twentieth Day of *May*, in the Year 1616. there being a *Seat Royal*, placed at the upper end of *Westminster-Hall*, a little short of the *King's Bench*, and Seats made round about it, for the rest of the *Justices* and *Peers* to sit on, and a little *Cabin* built close by the *Common Place*, for the *Prisoners* when they came from the *Tower*, to be put to rest them in. They proceed to the Tryal after this manner.

As soon as my *Lord High Steward* with great state came into *Westminster-Hall*, with his *Assistants* the *Judges*, divers Lords and Gentlemen attending, and four Serjeants at Arms before him ascending a little Gallery, made of purpose to keep off the Crowd, he takes his Seat, and the rest of the Assistants and Peers according to their Places.

This being done, after *silence Proclaimed*, one of the *Heralds* at *Arms* reaches the *High Steward* his *Patent*, and he delivers it to the *Clerk* of the *Crown* to *read* it: After Sir *Ralph Coneby* reaches him his *Staff*, and is there present according to his Place, to give attendance.

After the Patent *read*, and *Proclamation* for silence made, and that the *Answers* should come in. The Prisoners were sent for by the Clerk of the *Chequer*, whose Office it was to attend the Prisoners.

This being done, and the Prisoners placed at the Bar, Sir *Henry Fanshaw* reads the *Indictment*, to which the *Countess pleaded Guilty*, *and confessed the Fact*. But *Somerset pleaded* not *Guilty*, and had time from Ten of the Clock in the Morning, till Ten at Night to clear himself; much was said, but to little purpose; at last the *Peers* having conferred of the Matter,

return

return their Verdict, laying their Hands upon their Breasts, and swearing by their Honors (for they do not take an Oath as ordinary Jurors do) that he was *Guilty* of the *Murther* and *Poysoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury*; whereupon my *Lord High Steward pronounced Sentence* of *Death* against him, and so he was had back to the *Tower*, where he remained at the Mercy of the King.

This Man may justly say, as sometimes Pope *Barbarossa* said, when he was put from the Popedom.

Qui modo nuper eram lætatus nomine Præsul,
Tristis & abjectus nunc mea fata gemo,
Excelsus solio nuper versabar in alto;
Cunctaque gens pedibus oscula prova dabant,
Nunc ego Panarum fundo devolvor in imo;
Vultum deformem, pallidaque ora gero.
Omnibus ex terris aurum mihi sponte ferebant,
Sed nec gazatum, nec quis amicus adest.
Sic varias fortuna vices adversa secundis
Subdit, & ambiguo numine luit atrox.
Credit in exemplum cunctos quos gloria tollit,
Vertice de summo mox quoque Papa cado.

Lo, here I am, that sometime took
Delight in name of Pope;
Now being sad and abject, do
Bewail my fate and hope.
Of late preferr'd, stately I did
Converse with pompe and grace,
And every Nation to my Feet
Their ready kisses place.

But

But now in Dungeon deep am thrown
Of paint, in mortal fear,
A Countenance pale, a Body lean,
Deform'd with grief I bear,
From all Parts of the Earth they brought
Me Gold, without restraint;
But now no Gold, nor precious Stones,
Nor Friends can ease my plaint.
So variable Fortune is,
So nice to great attempts,
So subject and so doubtful too;
So adverse in events:
This Actrix with our Name doth play,
As with a Tennis-ball,
For being lifted up with Fame,
The greater is our Fall.
Let this Example be to such,
Whom Fortune doth advance,
That they, as I from Popedom fell,
May fall by like mischance.

For we cannot read of any, that ever was so great a Favourite, as *Somerset* was; neither the *Spencers* with *Edward* the *Second*, nor the Earl of *Warwick* with *Henry* the *Sixth*, nor the Duke of *Norfolk* with *Henry* the *Eighth*, as this Man was with the King: Neither was there any that ever came to so sudden and unexpected a Fall. They therefore that do but rightly consider this Discourse, shall find in it three things worthy of their observance.

First, That neither Honor nor Wealth, are any certain Inheritance, but occasions (unless God be merciful to us) for the Devil to pick a Quarrel against us, to bring us to infamy. *Secondly*,

Secondly, That God never leaves Murther (tho never so closely carried) undiscovered, and unpunished.

Thirdly, and Lastly, That there was never known in so short a time, so many great Men die with *suspicion* of *Poyson*, and *Witchcraft*: For there was first my Lord *Treasurer*, the *Prince*, the Lord *Harrington*, and his *Son*, Sir *Thomas Overbury* and *Northampton*; and besides these, which are no less than *six*, within three years and a half; and the two *Monsons*, which yet remain untried.

FINIS.

TRUTH
Brought to LIGHT
BY
TIME.

The PROCEEDINGS touching the DIVORCE
BETWEEN THE
Lady *FRANCES HOWARD*,
AND
ROBERT Earl of *ESSEX*:

Before the King's Delegates, *George Canterbury*, *John* Bishop of *London*, *Lancelot* Bishop of *Ely*, *Richard* Bishop of *Litchfeild* and *Coventry*, Doctor *Cæsar*, *Thomas Parrey*, Dr. *Donne*, *John Bennet*, *Francis James* and *Thomas Edwards*, authorized under the King's *Broad-Seal*:

With His Majesty's ANSWER.

ALSO,

The Arraignment of Sir *Jervis Yelvis* Lieutenant of the *Tower*, Sir *Thomas Monson* Kt. *Anne Turner* Widow, *Richard Weston*, and *James Franklin*, &c. Touching the Murthering and Poysoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury* Kt. His Majesty's Prisoner in the TOWER.

With all their *Examinations*, *Arraignments*, *Evidences*, *Confessions*, *Answers* and *Tryals*; with their Sentence and Sufferings; with His Majesty's gracious Pardon and Favour to the *Countess*.

LONDON,
Printed for *Richard Baldwin*, in the Year, 1692.

TRUTH

Brought to LIGHT

BY

TIME.

The Proceedings touching the DIVORCE

BETWEEN HIS

Lady FRANCES HOWARD,

AND

ROBERT Earl of ESSEX:

Before the King's Delegates, George Canterbury, John Bishop of London, Lancelot Bishop of Ely, Richard Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, Doctor Cæsar, Thomas Parker, Dr. Dunn, John Benet, Arthur Turner and Thomas Edwards, authorized under the King's Broad-Seal:

With His Majesty's ANSWER.

ALSO,

The Arraignment of Sir Jerom Alias Lieutenant of the Tower, for Poyson Arbella Stuart, Anne Turner Widow, Richard Weston, and James Franklin, &c. Touching the Murthering and Poyloning of Sir Thomas Overbury Kt. His Majesty's Prisoner in the TOWER.

With all the Examinations, Arraignments, Confessions, Confrontations, Answers and Trials, with their Sentences and Sentences, with His Majesty's gracious Pardon and Favour to the Criminals.

LONDON,

Printed by Richard Bishop, in the Year, 1689.

After our very hearty Commendations to your Lordship; Whereas the King's Majesty hath resolved that the Earl of Somerset, *and the* Countess, *his Wife, lately indicted of Felony, for the Murther and Poysoning of Sir* Thomas Overbury *then His Majesty's Prisoner in the* Tower, *shall now receive their lawful and publick Tryal by their Peers, immediately after the End of this present* Easter-Term. *At the Tryal of which noble Personages, your Lordship's presence, as being a Peer of the Realm, and one of approved Wisdom and Integrity, is requisite, to pass upon them. These are to let your Lordship understand, what His Majesty's pleasure is, and so commandeth by these our Letters, That your Lordship make your repair to the City of* London, *by the Eleventh Day of the Month of* May *following, being some few days before the Tryal intended. At which time your Lordship shall understand more of His Majesty's pleasure. So not doubting of your Lordship's care to observe His Majesty's direction, We commit you to God.*

From *White-Hall* this. 24th of *April*, 1616.

Your Lordships very loving Friends,

G. *Cant.*
T. *Elsemore* Canc.
Fenton.
E. *Wotton.*
Tho. Lake.
L. *Darce* of the South.
C. *Edmonds.*

E. *Worcester.*
Lenox.
P. *Herbert.*
Ralph Winwood.
Fulke Greville.
Jul. Cæsar.

Delivered the 24th of April, 1616.

L. Privy Seal	Delivered to Nicholas Stott.
E. Steward	
E. Chamberlain	
E. of Rutland	
E. of Sussex	
E. of Huntington	to Robert Browne.
E. of Montgomery	
L. of Lisle	to William Waterton.
L. Zouch	
L. Willoughby of Ereby	
L. De La Ware	
L. Dacre of the South	to Mundick Edwards.
L. Darcy of Menell	
L. Monteagle	
L. Wentworth	
L. Eure	to Christopher Forter.
L. Gernard	to Ralph Robinson.
L. Norris	to John Leigh.
L. Compton	
L. North	
L. Hunsdon	
L. Cavendish	
L. Russell	
L. Dormer	
L. Willoughby of Parram	Bennet Blomfield.
E. of Hertford	
L. Rich	Thomas Welsh.
L. Darcy of Chich.	

Truth

TRUTH Brought to LIGHT TIME.

The Proceedings touching the Divorce between the Lady Frances Howard, *and* Robert *Earl of* Essex.

And also the Arraignment of Sir Jeffris Yelvis *Knight, Lieutenant of the* Tower; *Sir* Thomas Monton *Knight*; Anne Turner *Widow*; Richard Weston, *and* James Francklin, *touching the Murthering and Poysoning of Sir* Thomas Overbury *Knight, His Majesty's Prisoner in the* Tower.

THE Lady *Frances Howard* before the King's Delegate, *George Canterbury, John* Bishop of *London, Lancelot* Bishop of *Ely, Richard* Bishop of *Lichfeild* and *Coventry*, Dr. *Caesar, Thomas Parrey*, Dr. *Donne, John Bennet, Francis James*, and *Thomas Edwards*, authorized under the King's Broad-Seal.

The proceeding Parliament in January, 1613.

1. That she at that time was thirteen years old, and is at this time twenty two, or twenty three.

2. That she and *Robert* Earl of *Essex* were married by publick Rites and Ceremonies of the Church in *January*, 1603.

3. That the aforesaid *Robert* at the time of the pretended Marriage, was about fourteen, and is about twenty two, or twenty three at this time, and ever since, and at this present, is a Man (as far forth as a Man may judge) and hath been in good health, and perfect estate of Body, not any way hindered by any Ague or Sickness, but that he might have carnal copulation with a Woman,

4. That since the pretended Marriage, at least by the space of whole and continuate three years, after the said *Robert* had fully attained the Age of Eighteen Years, as time and place did serve, after the Fashion of other married Folks, the said *Frances Howard* in hope of lawful issue, and desirous to be made a Mother, lived together with the said *Robert*, at Bed and Board, and lay both naked and alone in the same Bed, as married Folks use; and desirous to be made a Mother, from time to time, again and again, yielded her self to his power, and as much as lay in her offered her self and her Body to be known, and earnestly desired conjunction and copulation.

5. And also the said Earl in the same time very often, again and again, did try to have copulation, as with his lawful Wife, which she refused not, but used the best means she could; notwithstanding all this, the said Earl could never carnally know her, nor have that copulation in any sort which the married Bed alloweth.

6. Yet

6. Yet before the said pretended Marriage, and since the said Earl hath had, and hath power and ability of Body to deal with other Women, and to know them carnally, and sometimes hath felt the Motion and pricks of the Flesh carnally, and tending to carnal copulation, as he saith and believeth, and peradventure, by a perpetual and natural Impediment hath been hindred all the former time, and is at this present, that he can have no copulation with the said Lady *Frances*.

7. Furthermore, the said Lady *Frances*, hath been, and is fit and able to have copulation with a Man, and such an one as may be carnally known, neither hath in this regard any impediment.

8. Moreover, the said Lady *Frances* remaineth, and is at this present a Virgin. Also at the time of the pretended Marriage, the said Lady *Frances* was unacquainted with the Earls want of ability and impediment, formerly mentioned.

9. And furthermore the said Earl, long before this Suit commenced, hath very often and at sundry times confessed in good earnest, before Witnesses of good Credit, and his Friends and Kinsfolks, that although he did his best endeavour, yet he never could, nor at this time can, have copulation with the said Lady *Frances*, no not once.

10. And lastly, in regard of womanish modesty, the Lady *Frances* hath concealed all the former Matters, and had a purpose ever to conceal them, if, she had not been forced through false Rumors of Disobedience to the said Earl to reveal them.

She requireth, since this pretended Matrimony is but a Shift, and not in right, it may be pronounced, declared, and adjudged as none, and of none effect; and she may be quit and free from all Knots and Bonds of the same, by your Sentence and Authority.

The Earl of Essex replieth, 5th July, 1614.

To 1, and 2 he answereth affirmatively.

To the third, he thinketh that at the time of his Marriage, he was full fourteen years, and is now twenty two and upwards, neither since hath had, or hath any sickness, or impediment to hinder him, but that he might have had copulation with a Woman, saving in the time of his Sickness of the Small-Pox, for two or three years after his Marriage, which continued for a Month or six Weeks, and at another time, when he had a few fits of an Ague.

To the fourth, he affirmeth, that for one year, he divers times attempted, that the two other years, when he was willing, she shewed herself sometimes willing, but other times refused, and he lay in Bed most commonly with her, but felt no motions or provocations, and therefore attempted the first year.

To the fifth, he answereth, that he never carnally knew her, but found not any defect in himself, yet was not able to penetrate in her Womb, nor enjoy her.

To the sixth, he believeth, that before and after the Marriage, he hath found an ability of Body to know

know any other Woman, and hath oftentimes felt motions and provocations of the Flesh, tending to carnal copulation; but for perpetual and natural impediments, he knoweth not what the Words mean, but that he hath lain by the Lady *Frances* two or three years last past, and had no motion to know her, and he believes never shall.

To the seventh, he believeth not that the said Lady *Frances* is a Woman able and fit for carnal copulation, because he hath not found it.

To the eighth and ninth, he believeth them both to be true, and thinketh that once before some Witnesses of Credit, he did speak to this purpose, *That he oftentimes had endeavoured carnally to know her, but that he did not, nor could not.*

Doubts contrived out of the Fact and Process in the Suit between the Lady Frances Howard, *and the Earl of* Essex.

1. Whether the Libel be defective, especially in the fourth Article, where it is said, that *Dominus Comes Essex pluribus & iteratis vicibus* (which may be verified and satisfied in two or three times) *dictam dominam Franciscam ejus uxorem praetensam cognoscere nitebatur*, &c.

2. Whether the answer of my Lord of *Essex* to the said fourth Article in that behalf, being but thus (that he did divers times attempt, *&c.*) be full, certain, and sufficient.

3. Whether in this case my Lord of *Essex* his Oath (*cum 7 manu propinquorum*) be not by Law requisite, as well as my Ladies.

4. Whether my Lord of *Essex* would be inspected by Physicians, to certifie (so far as they can by art) the true Cause and Nature of the Impediment.

5. Whether by triennial cohabitation, there having been no carnal copulation between them (*Impedimentum maleficii* being accidental) *præsumatur præcessisse vel potius subsecutum fuisse matrimonium contractum & solemnizatum.*

6. Whether they ought *post præceptum Judicis* (notwithstanding their triennial cohabitation before the Suit began) to cohabit together *saltem per aliquod temporis spatium arbitrio Judicis moderandum*, for further tryal, &c.

His G. Arguments.

The Lord Archbishop's Speech to his Majesty.

Inasmuch as we firmly believe, that the Scripture doth directly, or by consequence contain in it sufficient matter to decide all Controversies, especially in things appertaining to the Church, as that Marriage among Christians can be no less accounted than a sacred Thing, as being instituted by God himself in Paradice, honoured by the presence of our Saviour himself, declared by St. *Paul* to be a sign of the spiritual Conjunctions between Christ and the Church;

I would be glad to know, and by what Text of Scripture, either by the Old or New Testament, a Man may have a Warrant, to make a Nullity of a Marriage solemnly celebrated, *Propter maleficium versus hanc.*

Which

Which I do the rather ask, because I find warrant expressly in the Scriptures to make a Nullity of a Marriage *propter frigiditatem*, by the Words of our Saviour, *Mat.* 19. 12. *For there be some chaste, or Eunuchs, which are so born of their Mothers Belly, and there be some which are made chaste of Men, and there be some which have made themselves chaste for the Kingdom of Heaven.*

I would also know gladly what ancient Father amongst the *Greeks* or *Latins* by occasion of Interpretation of Scripture, or any Disputation, hath mentioned *maleficium versus hanc.*

The like I demand touching ancient Councils, either General or Provincial, and concerning Stories Ecclesiastical, whether any such matter be to be found in them.

If for ought that appeareth never mention was made of this, till *Hincmarus Rhemisis Episcopus*, who lived Four Hundred Years after Christ, it may well be conceived that this was a Concomitant of Darkness or Popish Superstition, which about that time grew to so great an height (God permitting them) that punishment might fall upon the Children of unbelief.

But since the Light of the Gospel is now in so great a Measure broken forth again, why should not I hope that those, who have imbraced the Gospel, should be free from this *Maleficium*, especially since amongst a Million of Men in our Age, there is but one found in all our Country, who is clearly and evidently known to be troubled with the same, and if there should be any which should seem to be molested, we are

taught

taught to use two Remedies, the one temporal Physick, the other Eternal.

For the first, our Saviour said, *hoc genus Dæmoniorum non ejicitur, nisi per orationem & jejunium*; and St. Peter speaking of the Devil, *Cui resistite firmi in fide*, and the Canonists themselves prescribe Alms, fasting and prayer to be used in this Cause; but that they join Supplication and their Exorcisms thereunto, and for corporeal Medicine to be applied therewith as against a Disease; so is the Judgment of your late Divines, whether they speak of *Maleficium* or not.

Now admit the Earl of *Essex* might be imagined to be troubled with *maleficium versus hanc*, I demand what Alms hath been given, what fasting hath been used, and what Prayers have been poured forth to appease the Wrath of God towards him or his Wife; or what Physick hath been taken, or Medicine hath been applied for three Years together; not one of these things, but the first Hearing must be to pronounce a Nullity in the Marriage, of which Declaration we know the beginning, but no mortal Man's Wit can foresee the end, either in his Person, or in the Example.

Than the Archbishop for Confirmation of his Opinion shewed the Testimony of *Melanchton, Pezelius, Hemingius, Polanus, Arcularius, Beza, Zanchius.*

Judicium Philippi Melanchthonis de divortiis ex impotentia.

PEssime quæ non sunt idoneæ ad commixtionem conjugalem, nequaquam sunt conjuges, sed cum deprehensa est frigiditas, Judex pronuncios illas personas liberas esse.

Nec

Nec fit tunc divortium, quia non erat conjugium, juxta dictum, Mat. 19. *sed sit declaratio, ut ubi fuerit, illam societatem non esse conjugium, & personæ quæ habet naturæ vires integras, concedi aliam faciliorem copulationem legitimam. Sed ad explorandam frigiditatem, ab a tempus consistunt; si res dubia est, sit ante triennium fiat separatio. Eodem modo pronunciant de iis in quibus natura quidem adest fascino aut veneficio, ut opus medicâ separari non possit, si tuto triennio frustra tentata est medicatio.*

Tanta autem est virtus aliquorum maleficorum, ut occultent imbecillitatem virorum, Nuda vari, doctissimi Sigismondi Grynei *socrus narravit, se, mortuâ priuâ conjuge, duxisse viduam virginem, quæ tamen cum annis septem fuerit vero frigido, nec unquam ulli ante mortem viri hanc rem quæ ipsorum.* Hæc Melanchton in locis: Loco de conjugio, quæ Christophorus Pezelius suis in Melanchtonis examinem explicationibus inserunt, & eis adjecit hanc annotationem. *Impotentia alia naturalis, alia accidentaria est. Naturalis, cum quis natura non est idoneus ad commixtionem conjugalem. Accidentale, cum quis est castratus, aut veneficio corruptus. Rursus quæ ex veneficio accedit impotentia, aut curari potest medicamentis, aut est perpetua.* Ex his distinctionibus sumitur explicatio quæstionis, *An, & quomodo impotentia sit causa divortii. Nam inter impotentes, non potest constare conjugium, quia deest causa sufficiens & finalis. Primum, si persona illa, quæ sumpsit, decepta suis, & ignorans dixit impotentem, non igitur potuit esse consensus, qui est causa efficiens Matrimonii. Secundo duplex est finis conjugii, unus est generatio soboles, ubi dicitur, Crescite & Multiplicamini. Alter finis est Vitatio confusionis libidinum, juxta dictum: Vitandæ fornicationis causâ unusquisq; habeat uxorem.* Hæc Pezelius 2 parte explicat: in Examen Melanchton.

In

In eadem Causa Heningii Judicium.

INhabilitas corporum ad usum matrimonii divortii causa est, & nonnunquam fascino & veneficio adeo inhabiles redduntur uxori, ut nunquam sanari possint. Sed plura sunt judicii perpendenda, antequam divortii sententiam ferat. Primum, an impotentia præcesserit Nuptias. Secundum, an sit subsecuta Nuptias. Tertium, an sit curabilis. Quartum, an ejus rei unusquisque conscius fuerit ante Nuptias. Si præcesserit Nuptias, potest liberari persona sana divortium petens; non enim fuit verum conjugium, siquidem non legitimo consensimus, cum ibatur fallis, alter errat, fallit impotens, errat potens. Cum ergo Deus nec fallaciam nec errorem probat, non est dicendus eos conjunxisse. Proinde Judex, si intellexerit ex probationibus incurabile esse vitium, mox declarabit suo testimonio, non fuisse Matrimonium; verum si spes sit curationis, triennium statuatur, in quo patienter expectetur curatio, quæ si frustra tentata fuerit, Judex pronunciabit Conjugium nullum fuisse.

Si subsecutum est vitium post nuptias & complexum maritalem conjugum, nullo pacto permittendum est divortium: fortuna enim afflicta, si absit culpa, patienter in conjugio ferenda est. Si alter fuerit conscius infirmitatis alterius ante nuptias, cogantur simul habitare, & alia officia sibi mutuo præstare. Nam persona conscia vitii alterius absque dubio fraudem meditata est, quæ fraus non debet illi prodesse, si postea divortium petat. Hec Heningius libello de Conjugio, Repudio, & Divortio.

Polani

Polani professoris Theo. nuper in Academia Basiliensi Judicium.

Conjugium inire possunt, qui non sunt natura vel arte Spadones, aut quibus natura non est læsa fascino aut veneficio. Tales enim personæ nequaquam sunt conjuges. Ideo etiam nuptiis celebratis, cum triennii spatio exploratæ est Spadonis frigiditas, aut intra triennium sanata est naturæ læsæ medicatio, Judex pronunciare potest illas personas liberas esse. Polanus lib. 10. Syntag. cap. 53.

*Arcularii nuper professoris Theol. in Academia Marpurgensi Judicium.

*Stoc Tvnlavii.

Inter personas quæ propter frigiditatem aliudve naturæ vitium ad usum conjugii sunt ineptæ, cum non sit conjugium, teste Christo, Mat. 19. divortium hic locum habere poterit. Si quam igitur personam talem alteri jungi contingat, Judex, exploratæ frigiditate aut naturæ vitio, utranque personam liberam pronunciabit. Porro ad explorandam frigiditatem Jura triennii tempus præscribunt, præsertim si res dubia sit. Idem judicium est de iis quorum natura vel fascino vel veneficio ita sit læsa, ut ad conjugii usum reddantur inepti; & omnem medicorum operam intra triennium inanem fuerint experti. Hæc Arcularius in arcu fœderis cap. 28.

Theodori Bezæ Judicium.

Sponsalia cum personis paralysi immedicabili, quæ corpus prorsus enervavit, frigidate insanabili, genitalium partium privatione, vel adeo insigni læsione, ut perpetua

coitus

coitus impotentia necessario consequetur, affectis, contractis morbis inutilia sunt, cum ad matrimonium à Deo vocari videri non possint, qui fidem in sponsalibus datam præstare, naturalo objecto vitio nequeunt. Quod si sponsalibus factis, conjugio tamen nondum reipsa consummato, ejusmodi malum supervenerit, sentio eiusmodi sponsalia, volunti Deo ipso jubente, diriminda, sic quod objecto perpetuo impedimento, palam demonstrat, sibi eiusmodi sponsalia non placere. Beza lib. de Divort. & Repud. pag. 91. Genev. 1591. inscriptis.

Atque hanc suam distinctam Beza multis ex sacra scripturæ testimoniis probat: sed tantum pag. 94. ei dilucentem effecit, si primum, si frigidus postea convaluit, repetere priorem uxorem, quam, viz. Separatam oportet, etiamsi alteri postea esset conjuncta: secundum cautionem, rectissime omnino in istiusmodi controversiis constitutum est: ne quod videlicet fieret, quod postea mutari sine magno offendiculo non posset, ut triennium saltem ab ipso copulationis, i. e. ducta uxoris die expectaretur, priusquam impotentes insanabiles essent, & sponsalia conjugiaque diriminda pronunciarentur. Hoc autem ratione de iis vitiis accipiendum est quæ per se non patent. Nam aliaqui, ut si tractione, vel siquis naturæ vitio, testibus aut genitali membro careat, quorsum ullum temporis intervallum?

Zanchii Judicium.

QUemadmodum Beza, sic nec Zanchius impotentiam ex veneficio attigit, sed tantum docet, quosdam esse casus, quibus matrimonia in ipsa Ecclesia benedicta nulla sint, & subinde hæc exempla subjungit. Si cum eo conveniatur, qui vir non erat, sed spado, aut propter perpetuum et insanabilem morbum, officium conjugis præstare nulli

Hac Zanchius lib. 4. de N. D. cap. 12.

sed illaniam non scripturæ testimonio, nec ratiocinatione

formam

The King's Answer.

TO the First Article, that the Scripture doth Directly or by consequence contain sufficient matter to decide all Controversies, especially in what appertaining to the Church: This in mine opinion is prepostterous, and one of the Puritan's Arguments, without a better Distinction or Explanation.

For the Orthodox Proposition is, That the Scripture doth directly or by consequence contain in it sufficient matter to decide all Controversies in Points of Faith and Salvation; of which sort, a Nullity of Marriage cannot be accounted for one; and therefore your consequence upon the former Proposition must fail.

For further satisfaction of your following Question, (I say) your second Question doth answer it, if there be warrant in Scripture for pronouncing a Nullity *Propter frigiditatem*, than all the means which may make him *frigidus virsus hanc*, must be comprehended therein; for why doth our Church justly condemn the Marriage of a Man with his Sisters Daughters, or the Marriage of two Sisters, but *ex puritate rationis*, for none of them are *in terminis* prohibited by the Scripture, only the Conclusion is gathered *a puritate rationis*: for if it be not lawful to marry the Father's Wife, because thereby you discover your Father's shame; nor his Sister, because

she is his Kinswoman; not your own Sister, because thereby you discover your Fathers and your Mothers shame: it can no more be lawful to Marry your Sister's Daughter, for thereby also you discover your own shame; as also the same Reason serves for ascending, or descending in Points of *Consanguinity*: *quia per est ratio.*

The like is in this case; for although Christ spake only of three sorts of Eunuchs; yet *Ratio est quia non potest esse copulatio inter Bonum, & Malum*; and therefore St. Paul, 1 Cor. 7. telleth us clearly, that it is not *Conjugium sine Copulatione*: I conclude therefore, *à pariate rationis*, that Christ did comprehend under these three sorts all inability which doth perpetually hinder *Copulationem veri & boni*, whether it be natural or accidental; for what difference is there, between cutting off the Hand, and being made impotent thereof; *Amputatio & Mutilatio membri*, is all one in the Civil Law; and that is a like defrauding of the Woman, when either he who is to be her Husband is gelded; or when the use of that Member towards her is by any unlawful means taken from him; neither is it any way needful to crave the particular Warrant of Scripture for a Nullity, no more than of Warrant in this place for any Nullity at all, for Christ doth not directly say, that a Marriage so married shall be nullified, neither doth he teach us what form or process shall be used in that, neither makes he mention of the tryennial probation, no more than he forbiddeth Marriage within the fourth Degree without leave obtained of the Bishop of the Diocess: It is than sufficient to all moderate Christians to be taught out of

the

the Word of God, that Marriage is *ad finem copulandi*, and these words, *quos Deus conjunxit*, are never found in Scripture, where *& unus eis* doth not proceed, *ex*, they two shall be one flesh.

But whether the Impediment be universal, or *versus hunc* only, or whether the Fault thereof hath been born with him, or done to him by violence, or fallen unto him by disease, or disproportion or inaptitude betwixt the Parties, or unnatural Practises, that is ever *per vitia*, he is *Eunuch versus hunc & unus alia*, seeming to him only was she married.

Then *Pariture rationis*, such Nullities are grounded upon the aforesaid warrant of *Scripture*, neither had Christ any occasion to speak of the *Jews* marriage concerning *Maleficium versus hunc*, for though it be apparent, that God made King *Abimelech* and his Servants unable to abuse *Sarah*, *Abraham*'s Wife, and so was he made by God himself *Eunuch versus hunc*, and that be not improbable, that the Devil being God's Ape, should imitate God's works, by his filthy Witchcraft, by making such as God will permit him, unable *versus hunc*, howbeit, it is very probable, that it was long after that time, the Devil put that trick upon the Earth.

As for the third and fourth Questions, what mention the Fathers and Councils do make of *Maleficium versus hunc*, I answer, that it may be (if they were well searched) that either something to this purpose in them; or at the least *Aliquid analogum*, with *a pariture rationis*, or by consequence may serve to decide the Question.

But leaving this to search, my mean answer is, that we must distinguish oft-times; for in all the first Ages, as long as persecution lay heavy upon the Church, and before the Empire Christian, the Church did not meddle with any things which drew a consequence after it of Possessions, or Inheritance, as Marriage doth; nay, even divers hundred years after the Conversion of the Emperors, the Judgment and Decision of all such questions did still remain *in foro Civili*, till the Popedom began to wax great, and assume, or rather usurp to her self, a supream and independent *Judicatory* in all *Ecclesiastical* causes; and therefore the *Fathers* and *Counsels* had no occasion to make mention of that which was not *de præsenti* at that time.

And besides, that is an evil Argument, to say such a thing is not lawful, because the *Fathers* and *Counsels* made no mention of it, for you know much better than I, divers and many Points betwixt the *Papists* and us, are never mentioned by the *Fathers*, because they could never have dreamed, that such questions would arise, and therefore are the *Fathers* exact only in such questions, as were agitated upon the State at that time, as *De Trinitate*, *de duabus in Christo Naturis*, and such like, and therefore sufficient that there can be nothing found which may justly be understood to contradict this Opinion.

And it is very probable (as I said before) that this trick of *Maleficium* had not then been put in practise in the World, and therefore not known or mentioned by them; for why may not the Devil as well find out new tricks of Witchcraft (when God will permit him) as he did daily new *Sects* of *Heresies*, for

for his malice can never end, until the end of times.

To the fifth Argument, my former answer doth also serve, for till the 400 year after Christ, it may be, that devilish trick came never to be discovered; you know the old Proverb, *vetus malis moribus bona lege*, and it is not unlikely, that the time of Darkness gave the *Devil* occasion to devise such new tricks (I look my *Demonology*) and yet was that Law for which you cite *Hincmarus* by *Charles* the *Great*, who in many great Points (as you know) had so great light, as I do scarce term this time a time of Blindness, but howsoever, the Darkness was in points of Superstition: I will still maintain (as I have ever done) that for Matters of Order and Policy all the World shall never be able to find out any so good, and so old an Order of Argument to be put in the Place of it, in sign whereof there is no well governed Common-wealth in the Christian World, wherein the Common-Law is not received to judge in questions of that nature; and it is certain, that this question now in hand, is only a question of Order and Policy; for the ground of this Question, that the essential point of Matrimony cannot be accomplished *sine copula* is warranted by express Scripture, and confessed by your self.

To your sixth Argument (or rather hope) I fear that Hope shall prove contrary to Faith; for as sure as *God* is, there be *Devils* and some *Devils* must have some power, and their power is in this World, neither are the *Elect* exempted from this power; *Job* was not, *Paul* was not, *Christ* said to all his Disciples, *Ecce dedi vobis potestatem*; and if the *Devil* hath any power, it is over

the Flesh, rather over the filthiest and most sinful partthereof, whereunto original Sin is foldred; as God before, and under the Law to shew *officialem*, of purging Mans original Sin, ordained the *Præputium* of the foreskin, and to exempt this of our profession from the power of Witchcraft, is a Paradox never yet maintained by any learned or Wise man.

That the Devils power is not so universal against us, that I freely confess, but that it is utterly restrained *quod non*, how was then a Minister of *Generoth* bewitched to death, and were the Witches daily punished by our Law, if they can harm none but the Papists we are too charitable for avenging of them only.

Sabbat is permitted to punish Man as well for his breach of the Second as of the first Table, and thereof are we no less guilty then the Papists are, and if the power of Witchcraft may reach to our Life, much more to a Member, not so governed by the Fancy, wherein the Devil hath his principal Operation; and he may so estrange the Husbands affection towards the Wife, as he cannot be able to perform that Duty to her, for that is a common thing in many Mens Natures, that they cannot do that thing, but where they love, nor fight but where they are angry; God keep us therefore from putting the tryal of our profession upon Miracles; let the Miracle mongers live by their own Trade.

To the seventh Argument touching Remedies, what do you know, whether both Parties, or either of them hath used these means of Remedy or not? and that special Remedy should be used publickly, for there I can see no necessity, for *Non interest Reipub.*

neo

neo Eaclef and private Persons are commanded to their Fastings and Alms, secretly and in private, no such sure also is likely to succeed well, except the Parties own hearts and desires be set thereupon.

And as for your conclusion upon your *Incommodum*, whether upon his Person or the Example, I can see none in either, so as to the Couple, between them Marriage was never accomplished truly, they will peradventure both of them by the Declaration of the Nullity be capable to accomplish Marriage with others, which they could never do between themselves, wherein they may have the satisfaction of their Hearts, and enjoy the blessing of procreation of Children.

And as for the Example, the Law shall be fulfilled with due administration of Justice, which cannot prove for an example or president of a counterfeit Nullity hereafter, *Authoritas facti*, or rather *non facti, sed luce clarior* in this case, besides the many Probations and Confessions of the Parties which have been taken in this Process: whereas by the contrary, they shall be forcibly kept together, but never their Persons or Affections, and they still be forced to live in perpetual scandal, or misery, or both, and what such a kind of forced continency may avail the Monks continency may teach us, and for a president in time to come, that reacheth no further, than to open a way of lawful Relief, to any Person who shall chance to be distressed in that sort.

And for Legal Doubts, they concern none of their calling, if your Conscience be resolved in points of Divinity, that is your part to give your consent to the

Nullity, and let the Lawyers take the burthen of making that found; and as for the Triennial probation, I hope no Man can be so blind, as to make a doubt, whether that be taken before or after the Suit begun; and in conclusion of Divine solution of this question proved clearly, that this resolution of this doubt, howsoever it was in blindness as you think, that is now proved in the greatest time of light and purity of the Profession of the Gospel.

And for your extract upon the late Divines Opinions, upon this question, I cannot ghess what your Intent was in sending them to me, for they all agree in terms with my Opinion, but there is such a thing as *Meleficium, & Maleficiale versus hanc*; and your very interlude passages prove that clearest, and for that Advice concerning the Remedies, that is but *Consilium non decretum*, not imposing a necessity, but is to be used by discretion, as occasion shall prove and require it.

To conclude then, if this may satisfie your doubts, I will end with our Saviours words to St. *Peter, Cum conversus fueris, confirma fratres tuos*; for on my Conscience, all the doubts I have yet seen, are nothing but *nodos in scirpo quarere.*

The Midwives appointed to make inspection upon the Ladies Body, gave in, that the Lady *Essex* is a Woman apt to have copulation, and to bring forth Children, and that the said Lady is a Virgin and uncorrupted.

Three Ladies affirm, that they believe the same, for that they were present when the Midwives made the Inspection, and did see them give good Reasons for it.

There

There is a Sentence of Divorce given for the Nullity of the Marriage, and both Parties Licens'd to be married again.

The Commissioners that gave Sentence.

Winchester, *Ely*, *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, *Rochester*, } Bishops.

Sir *Julius Cæsar*, Sir *Thomas Parry*, Sir *Daniel Dunne*, } Doctors.

The Commissioners dissenting.

Archbishop of *Cant.* *Bishop* of *London*, } Bishops.

Sir *Juan Bennes*, *Francis James*, *Thomas Edwards*, } Doctors.

The Proceedings against *Richard Weston*, at his Arraignment at *Guild-hall*, 19th of *Novemb.* 1613.

Hayes Lord Mayor.

Before the Lord Mayor, *the* Lord Chief Justice *of* England, *and three other* Justices *of the* Kings-Bench, *viz.* Crook, Daudridge, *and* Haughton, *and* Serjeant Crew, *and others of the* Commissioners.

Sir *Henry Mountague*, Recorder.

THE Court being set, the King's special Commission being read, the Lord Chief Justice gave the Charge, the effect whereof was,

First, to express the King's pious Inclination and Command unto just Proceedings against all such as should be any way proved to be guilty of the Murthering and Poysoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, his Majesty's Prisoner in the Tower.

Secondly, to aggravate the manner and quality of the Murthering, in shewing the baseness of Poysoning, above all other kinds of Murther, declaring the vengeance of God, and his justness in punishing the Offenders, he alledged 9 *Gen.* 6. *Quicunque effu-*

derit

dari humanum sanguinem effundatur sanguis Filius, ad imaginem Dei quippe factus est homo: He also took the Example of *Uriah* by *David*, he therein observed how Adultery is most often the begetter of that Sin.

Then he declared, that of all Felonies, Murther is the most horrible, of all Murthers Poysoning the most detestable, and of all Poysoning the lingering Poysoning.

He shewed how that by an Act of Parliament, 22 *H.* 8. *cap.* 9. it was made Treason, and that wilful Poysoners should be boiled to death, rehearsing the Example of one *Richard Roose*, that had Poysoned a Man and a Woman, and was therefore scalded to death.

Then he laid open to the Jury the basenes and cowardlines of Poysoners, who attempt that secretly, against which there is no means of preservation or defence for a Man's life, and how rare it was to hear of poysoning in *England*, so detestable it was to our Nation, but that since the Devil hath taught divers to be cunning in it, so that they can poyson in what distance of space they please, by consuming the *Nativum Calidum*, or *Humidum Radicale* in one Month, two, or three, or more, as they list; which they four manner of ways do execute. 1. *Gustu.* 2. *Hausu.* 3. *Odore.* 4. *Contactu.*

He finished his Charge with serious Exhortations to the *Jury* to do Justice in presenting the Truth, notwithstanding the Greatness of any, that upon their Evidence should appear to be guilty of the same Offence, comforting both Judge and Jury with the Scripture, *Psal.* 5. *vers. ultimo.* *For thou Lord wilt*

bless

bless the Righteous, with favour wilt thou compass them as with a Shield.

The Charge being ended, the Jury consisting of Fourteen Persons, did for the space of an hour depart from the Court into a private Room, where they received their Evidence from Mr. *Fanshaw* his Majesty's *Coroner*, and his Highness's *Counsel*, prepared and instructed for that purpose, with the Examinations and Confessions, as well of the Prisoner himself, as of divers other witnesses, before that time taken, by the Lord Chief Justice of *England*, and others the Lords of his Majesty's Council.

In the mean time Mr. *William Goare*, Sheriff of *London*, was commanded to fetch his Prisoner, remaining at his House, to be ready in Court for his Arraignment.

So a certain space after, the *Grand-Jury* returned to the Bar, and delivered in their Bill of Indictment, signed *Billa Vera*, whereupon the Prisoner was set up to the Bar, and the Indictment read by Mr. *Fanshaw*, which contained in effect as followeth.

The Indictment.

THat *Richard Weston*, being about the Age of sixty Years, not having the Fear of God before his eyes, but instigated and seduced by the Devil, devised and contrived, not only to bring upon the Body of Sir *Thomas Overbury* Kt. great sickness and diseases, but also to deprive him of his life; and to bring the same to pass, 9 *Maii* 1613. 11. *Jacobi*, &c. at the *Tower* of *London*, in the Parish of *Allhallows*

Hallows Barkin, did obtain, and get into his hands certain Poyson of green and yellow colour, called *Rybalgar* (knowing the same to be deadly poyson) and the same did maliciously and feloniously mingle and compound in a kind of Broath poured out into a certain Dish, and the same Broath so infected and poysoned, did give and deliver to the said Sir *Thomas Overbury*, as wholesome and good Broath, to the intent therewith to kill and poyson the said Sir *Thomas*, which broath he took and did eat.

Also the said *Weston* upon the *11th* of *July*, 11 *Jacobi*, received aforesaid, did in like manner get another Poyson or Poysons compounded, called *white Arsenick* (and knowing the same to be deadly poyson) did give unto the said Sir *Thomas Overbury*, as good and wholesome to eat, who took and did eat.

Also, that *Weston* upon the said *19th* of *July* following, did get another Poyson called *Mercury Sublimate* (knowing the same to be mortal Poyson) and put and mingled the same in Tarts and Jellies, and gave the same unto Sir *Thomas Overbury*, as good and wholesome to eat, which he in like manner took and did eat.

Also the said *Weston* and another Man, being an Apothecary, afterwards upon the *14th* of *September*, feloniously did get a Poyson called *Mercury Sublimate* (knowing the same to be deadly poyson) and put the same into a Clyster mingled with the said Poyson, and the said Clyster, the said Apothecary for the Reward of 20*l.* promised unto him, did put and minister (as good and wholesome) into the Guts of the said Sir *Thomas*, and that *Weston* was present and aiding to the said Apothecary, in ministring and

infusing

infusing the said Clyster; and that immediately after, as well the taking of the said poysoned Meats, and ministring the said Clyster, the said Sir *Thomas* did languish, and fell into Diseases and Distempers; and from the aforesaid times of taking and eating the said poysoned Meats, and ministring the said Clyster he died, and so the Jury gave their Verdict, That *Wilson* in this manner, had killed, poysoned, and murthered the said Sir *Thomas*, against the King's Peace and Dignity.

Which Indictment being read, he was demanded if he were guilty of the Felony, Murthering, and Poysoning, as aforesaid, yea, or no, To which he answered, doubling his Speech, *Lord have mercy upon me, Lord have mercy upon me*, but being again demanded, he answered, *Not guilty*, and being then demanded how he would be Tryed, he answered, he referred himself to God, and would be tryed by God, refusing to put himself and his Cause upon the Jury or Country, according to the Law or Custom.

Hereupon the Lord Chief Justice and all other in their order spent the space of an hour in perswading him to put himself upon the Tryal of the Law, declaring unto him the danger and mischief he ran into by resisting his ordinary course of Tryal, being the means ordained by God for his deliverance, if he were innocent, and how by this means he should make himself the Author of his own Death, even as if he should with a Knife or Dagger kill or stabb himself, exhorting him very earnestly, either with repentance to confess his fault, or else with humility and duty to submit himself to his ordinary Tryal;

where-

whereunto he stubbornly answered, *Welcome, by the Grace of God*, and he referred himself to God, and so when no persuasions could prevail, the Lord Chief Justice plainly delivered his Opinion, That he was persuaded that *Weston* had been dealt withal by some great ones guilty of the same Fact, as accessary, to stand mute, whereby they might escape their punishment, and therefore he intended (for satisfaction of the World) that the Queen's Attorney there present should declare and set forth the whole Evidence, without any fear or partiality, and yet notwithstanding he once more used much persuasion to the Prisoner to consider what destruction he brought upon himself by his Contempt, and declaring unto him, how his offence of contempt was, in refusing his Tryal, and how the Laws of the Land had provided a sharper and more severe punishment to such offenders, than unto those that were guilty of High Treason, and so he repeated the Form of Judgment given against such, the Extremity and Rigour thereof was expressed in these words, *Quare & frigore & fame*: For the first he was to receive his punishment by the Law, to be extended, and then to have Weights laid upon him, no more than he was able to bear, which were by little and little to be increased.

For the second, that he was to be exposed in an open place, near to Prison, in the open Air being naked.

And lastly, that he was to be preserved with the coursest Bread that could be got, and Water out of the next Sink or Puddle to the place of Exemition, and that day he had Water, he should have no Bread, and that day he had Bread he should no Water; and in

in this Torment he was to linger as long as Nature could linger out, so that oftentimes they lived in that tormenting eight or nine days; adding further, that as he left him, so Judgment should find him, and therefore he required upon consideration of these Reasons, to advise himself to plead to the Country, who notwithstanding absolutely refused.

Hereupon the Lord Chief Justice willed Sir Francis Bacon the Queen's Attorney, and three of Counsel for the King, to draw forth unto the Audience the Guiltiness of the said Offenders, by his own confession signed with his own hand, and if in the Declaration thereof they may meet with any great Persons whosoever, as certainly there were great ones confederate in that Fact, he should boldly and faithfully open whatsoever was necessary and he could prove against them; whereupon Mr. Attorney began his accusation.

First, he charged the Countess of Somerset and the Earl to be principal movers unto this unhappy conclusion; Mrs. Turner to be of the Confederacy, and the Pay-mistris of the Poysoners Reward; In which I could not but observe the Attorney his boldness in terming the Countess a dead and rotten Branch, which being lopt off, the Noble Tree, meaning that Noble Family, would prosper the better.

Secondly, he proceeded to the Cause, which he affirmed to be the Malice of the Countess, and the ground of this Malice he alledged, and by many Inducements he evidently affirmed, that Sir Thomas Overbury had persuaded him from that adulterate Marriage

Marriage of the Countess of *Somerset*, then Countess of *Essex*, and for this he alledged as followeth.

Sir *Thomas Overbury* having divers times dissuaded the Earl, then Viscount *Rochester*, from seeking by any means to procure Marriage with the Countess of *Essex*, to which he saw the Earl too much inclined, having very earnest conference with the Earl one night in private in the Gallery at *Whitehall*, concerning his intendment, perceiving the Earl too much at that time to desire that unlawful Communication, in the Ardency of his servent Affection unto the Earl, and great presience of the future Misery it would inevitably bring unto him (his well-beloved Lord and Friend) used Speeches to this effect.

Well my Lord, *If you do marry that filthy base Woman, you will utterly ruine your Honour and your self, you shall never do it by my advice, or consent, and if you do, you had best look to stand fast.*

My Lord replied, bewitched with the Love of the said Countess, moved with Sir *Thomas Overbury* for so slighting her, answered, *My own Legs are streight and strong enough to bear me up; but in faith I will be even with you for this*, and so parted from him in a great Rage.

This Conference was overheard by some in an adjoining room, and their Depositions for the Truth thereof were read in Court.

Although this Conference moved the Earl to such a sudden Choler, yet it seemed Sir *Thomas Overbury* conceited it no otherwise than a sudden extream Distemperature or Passion, and not a final Conclusion of their Bosom-friendship as before, in which the

Earl

Earl seemed as reciprocal, howsoever in his do-Me dealing, it seemed to be clearly otherwise.

For upon this the Earl moved the King to appoint Sir *Thomas Overbury* Embassador for *Russia*, the King willing to prefer Sir *Thomas Overbury* as one whose worth and valour was yet unknown to his Majesty accordingly appointed him that Service, the which Sir *Thomas* was most willing to accept of, as a gracious Act of the King towards him, which willingness of his was proved by the Deposition of two or three several Witnesses read in Court, and by the Oath of Sir *Dudly Digges*, who voluntarily in the Arraignment in open Court upon his Oath witnessed, how Sir *Thomas* had imparted to him his readiness to be employed of an Ambassage.

The Earl as well abusing the King's Favours in moving to shew favour where he meant the Party should take no benefit, as bearing unhonest friendship in Conference with Sir *Thomas*, concerning that Imployment, perswaded him to refuse to serve Ambassador, where (quoth he) I shall not be able to perform such kindness to your advantage, as having you with me, and (quoth he) if you be blamed or committed for it, care not, I will quickly free you from all harm; Sir *Thomas* thus betrayed by a Friend, refused to serve in that nature; where, upon just equity he was committed to the *Tower*.

Being thus committed, he was presently committed close Prisoner, and a Keeper he must have, and who must that be, but this *Weston*, who was commended by the Countess of *Essex* to Sir *Thomas Monson*, to be by him recommended over unto the *Lieutenant* of the *Tower*, to be Keeper to Sir *Thomas*

Over-

Overbury: Sir *Thomas Monson*, according to the Countess's request, commended the said *Weston* to Sir *Jervis Telvis*, whereupon the said Lieutenant entertained the said *Weston*, and appointed him to keep Sir *Thomas Overbury*. The said *Weston* upon his own confession read in Court, signed with his Mark, had during the time that she was Countess of *Essex*, been a Procurer and Pandor to the said Earl, than *Viscount Rochester*, and the Countess of *Essex*, for the conveying and effecting of their adulterate desires, which they did divers times consummate, meeting in Mrs. *Turner's* House once between the Hours of Eleven and Twelve, and at *Hammersmith*, and at divers times elsewhere for that purpose, that now by the Procurement of the Countess (who hated Sir *Thomas Overbury*, for being a good means to keep him contaminating themselves with such lustful Imbracements, and from the purposed Marriage they mutually laboured to compass) her Pandor was become his Keeper, a fit Agent for Lust and Murder.

Weston now being come Sir *Thomas Overbury's* Keeper kept him so close, that he scarce had the Comfort of the Day's brightness, neither suffered he any one to visit him, Father, Brother, his best Friends, his nearest Kindred were strangers to him from the beginning of his Imprisonment unto the end.

Mrs. *Turner* upon the first day's keeping, promised to give him a contenting Reward, if he should administer such things to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, as should be sent unto him, thinking him a fit Instrument to compass black Murther that was so well ac-

quainted with foul Lust; and so (indeed) they found him, for he agreed and did promise to administer whatsoever she would send him, Mrs. *Turner* upon this murderous promise, the very same day that *Weston* became Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s Keeper, being the 6*th* day of *May*, 1613. sent unto him, the said *Weston* certain yellow Poyson, called *Realgar* in a Vial.

Weston having received that Poyson, the aforesaid 6*th* of *May* at Night, bringing Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s Supper in one hand, and the Vial of Poyson in the other, meets with the Lieutenant, and asks him in these terms, Sir, *shall I give it him now*? Upon this word *Now*, the Lord Chief Justice demurs, to aggravate the Maliciousness, affirming that this particle *Now*, shewed a Resolution to poyson him. What shall you give him, replies the Lieutenant; *Weston* replies, As if you did not know Sir. The Lieutenant blaming him, he carries the Poyson into an inner Room, which *Weston* the 9*th* of *May* did administer to Sir *Thomas Overbury* in Broath; this was proved both by *Weston* and the Lieutenant's Confession.

Weston having given this Poyson, which wrought very vehemently with him by Vomits and extream Purging, he presently demands his Reward of Mr. *Turner*, who replies, *That the Man is not yet dead, perfect your work, and you shall have your hire*, this was also confessed by *Weston* under his Marks.

Sir *Thomas Overbury* by his close Imprisonment growing sick, and daily languishing, after three or four weeks space (considering he had not got his freedom and release, having not Friends suffered to

come

come unto him but only such as the Earl sent to comfort him (of his own followers) writ to the Earl to remember his Imprisonment, who received answer, *The time would not suffer, but so soon as possibly might be, he would hasten his delivery*, so indeed (it seems he intended to do) but not so as Sir *Thomas Overbury* conceived, whose true affection would not admit his judgment to debate the strangeness of his Imprisonment, which he might well think the Earl might easily have relieved.

The 5*th* of *June*, Viscount *Rochester* sent a Letter to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, in the Letter he sent him a white Powder, willing Sir *Thomas* to take it, *it will* (quoth he) *make you more sick, but fear not, I will make this a means for your delivery, and for the recovery of your Health.* Sir *Thomas Overbury* never dreaming of base treachery, but conceiving it as a friendly Policy, received the said Powder, which wrought upon him more vehemently; whereupon his sickness grew more vehement or violent, and his languishment increasing, which white Powder upon *Weston*'s Confession was Poyson.

Sir *Thomas Overbury* his sickness increasing, and with it his wondering that he could not in two Months space be released, after his Physick taking, he thus writes to the Earl, lamenting his own estate, for his Faith being thus shaken with the Earl's unkindness, gave way for his judgment to scan those actions, rather like an understanding Man than like a loving Friend, as appeareth by his Letter sent to Viscount *Rochester*, the effect whereof was thus, as it is averred by the Depositions of Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s Servants, who saw the Letter.

Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s Letter to the Viscount *Rochester.*

SIR,

I Wonder you have not yet found means to effect my delivery, but I remember you said, you would be even with me (not suspecting, as it seemeth, any poysoning, but an unkind forgetfulness of my Lord of *Rochester*) *and so indeed you are, but assure your self, my Lord, if you do not release me, but suffer me thus to die, my Blood will be required at your hands.*

My Lord comforts him, and excuses, that it cannot yet be compassed, Sir *Thomas* after the Powder taken languisheth deadly, and to comfort him, some followers of my Lord of *Rochester*'s are sent to him daily, in the Name of my Lord, by the appointment and procurement too of the Lady of *Essex* (as *Weston* confessed) to visit and comfort him, and to intreat him if he desired any Meat, that he should speak, and it might be better perhaps provided for him, than he should have in the *Tower*, this was about Three Months after his Imprisonment.

He (as Men sick desire luscious Meats) desired Tarts and Jellies, which were provided by Mrs. *Turner*, with the knowledge of the said Countess, and sent unto him, of which he did eat, the which Tarts were poysoned with *Mercury Sublimat*, not being so well coloured as other Tarts are, and *Weston* confessed that he was straightly charged not to taste thereof.

Sir *Thomas* thus continuing languishing with the extremity of sickness, until the 6th of *September*, when

when the aforesaid Mrs. *Turner* did procure an Apothecary's Boy for Twenty Pounds to poyson a Clyster, which was by the Boy and *Weston* afterwards administred as good Physick, upon the 7*th* day of *October*; after the Receipt of the Clyster, he fell into a great extremity of Vomiting, and other purging, which left him not, till it caused his Soul to leave his poysoned Body; this *Weston* confessed and signed.

Being thus dead, he was presently and very unreverently buried in a Pit, digged in a very mean Place; on his Body thus venemously infected, appeared divers Blanes and Blisters, whereupon they to take away as well his good name, as his life, did slanderously report, that he died of the *French* Pox, but this report was cleared in Court, by the Depositions of his Servants, and other Men of worth there read.

That before his Imprisonment he had a clean and sound Body, only he had an Issue in his Left-arm, purposely made for the benefit of his Nature, for the avoiding of Rheum and ill Humours, which with continual sitting at his Study he had submitted himself unto.

He further observed the Confession of the Lieutenant to be, that if any Prisoner died there, his Body to be viewed, and inquisition to be taken by the Coroner.

But Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s Friends and others, by no means might be suffered to see his Body; and although it was reported that there was an inquisition taken, yet it could by no means be found.

After Mr. *Attorney* had ended his Speech, Mr. *Wray* also of Council for the King, declared to the Court what familiarity he had with Sir *Thomas*; being both of the *Temple* together, much commending his singular, honest and vertuous Conversation, affirming That he was addicted to no dishonest actions, and from this he proceeded to urge his hard usage in the *Tower*, where he might have no company, but the Apothecary, and the *Walloon*, and repeating the sending of the Tarts and Jellies in my Lord of *Somerset*'s Name, he ended his Speech with this saying, *Pereat unus ne pereant omnes, pereat pecans, ne pereat Respub.* Then by the Commandment of the Court were read by Mr. *Fanshaw* the Examinations of divers Witnesses taken before my Lord Chief Justice and others, which in effect were as followeth.

Laurence Davies, *Servant to Sir* Thomas Overbury, *examined the* 15*th of* October, *before the Lord Chief Justice.*

He saith, That he had served Sir *Thomas Overbury* eight or nine Years; in all which time he was very healthful, and never kept his Bed for any sicknes, only he was sometimes troubled with the Spleen, for ease whereof, he had by the Advice of his Physician an Issue made in his Left-arm, but before his Imprisonment, he had no Sores, Blisters, or other Defects in all his Body.

Also he saith, Sir *Thomas* would have gone over upon the Ambassage, but was dissuaded by *Somerset*, who promised to bear him out, he complained he needed not to be Prisoner if *Somerset* would, and that if

if he died, his Blood would be required at his hands.

That *Somerset* was as good as his word, who told him at *New-market*, he would be even with Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

Henry Payton, *another Servant of Sir* Thomas Overbury's, *examined the* 15*th of* October, 1615.

He affirmeth, That Sir *Thomas* was of a very good Constitution of Body, that he used sometimes to run, to play at Foils, and such like, that he was of a moderate Dyet, never had any Sores, saving the said Issue in his Arm.

That Sir *Thomas* writ Letters to *Somerset*, signifying, that he needed not to lie in Prison if *Somerset* would, and if he died, his Blood should be *required* at his *hands*.

That Sir *Thomas* at one of the Clock at Night, meeting *Somerset* in the Gallery at *White-hall*, had Speeches with him touching the Countess, whom he called base Woman, and told *Somerset* he would overthrow all the King's Favours and Honours, and upon displeasure between them at this Conference, Sir *Thomas Overbury* desired *Somerset* that he might have his portion due, and he would shift for himself; whereunto *Somerset* answered, and my Legs are streight enough to carry me; and so flung away in anger; all which this Examinant heard, being in a Chamber next to the Gallery.

Sir *Dudley Diggs* being present in Court, and sworn, declared *viva voce*, that he was sent by a Privy-Counsellor (a great Man) to Sir *Thomas Overbury* to bring him to this great Man, which he did; and coming back together over the Water in a Boat, Sir *Thomas* was much discontented, the Reason where-

of he said was, that he was perswaded by the great Man to withdraw himself from the Court for some Reasons which he disclosed not, and Sir *Dudley* afterwards being sent by the Lords, to know the Resolution of Sir *Thomas* touching the Ambassage, he found him to rely upon the Lord of *Somerset*, saying, my precious Chief knows the King's Mind better than any, and I the Mind of my precious Chief.

Rich. Weston the Prisoner examined, *6th* of *Oct.* 1615. *coram Coke & Crew.*

He affirmeth, That before Sir *Thomas Overbury* was in the Tower, he, this Examinant carried three Letters to *Somerset*, from the Lady *Essex*, to *Royston*, *New-market*, and *Hampton-Court*, and he delivered answer to Mrs. *Turner*, and that upon the Letter to *Hampton-Court*, he had answer only by Word of Mouth, that his *Lordship* would come, and that coming back, he met with the *Countess* and Mrs. *Turner* half way, in the Coach, whom he told, that the Lord only answered so; whereupon, the Countess strook out of the way into a Farmers House hard by, whither, within a little space *Somerset* came, and that afterwards they met in the Night at Mrs. *Turner's* House in *Pater-noster-row*: and he confesseth, that of a Year before Sir *Thomas*'s Imprisonment, no Man carried Letters between them but he.

Sir *Thomas Monson* examined, *5th* of *October*,
coram Coke & Crew.

He saith, That he never knew *Weston* until Sir *Thomas Overbury* was Prisoner in the *Tower*, and that he preferred him to the Lieutenant, to be Keeper of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, at the Request of the Countess.

Anne Turner Widow, examined *11th* of *October*, 1615.
coram Coke & Crew.

She saith, That *Weston* was an antient Servant, and her Husbands Bailiff in the Country, she deneth to have any thing to do in placing him in the *Tower*, but saith that the Countess of *Essex* did effect it, and used the help of Sir *Thomas Monson* therein.

Sir *Jervis Yelvis* examined *3d* of *October*, 1615.
coram Coke & Crew.

He saith, he had a Letter from Sir *Thomas Monson*; requesting him that *Weston* might be Keeper of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and that he did perform it, and afterwards having conference with Sir *Thomas Monson*, he told him, that his Keeper was not to suffer any Letters or Tokens, or any Things to be delivered unto him.

Richard

Richard Weston the Prisoner examined again.

He confesseth he shewed him the Glass that was delivered him by his Son from the *Countess* to the *Lieutenant*, and told him that it came from the *Countess of Essex*, and that he perswaded him not to give it to Sir *Thomas*.

He saith, That he had divers *Tarts* from the *Countess*, to give to Sir *Thomas*, with Caveats that he himself should not taste of them, and confesseth that he thought they were Poysoned.

He saith, Mrs. *Turner* appointed him to come to *White-Hall*, and that she deale with him, to give Sir *Thomas Overbury* the Water, and told him he should not drink thereof, and was promised a great Reward, and he suspected it was Poyson, his Son afterwards delivered him the Glass, which he shewed to the Lieutenant, who rebuked him, and so he set the Glass in a Study near to Sir *Thomas*'s Chamber, but gave it him not, although he told Mrs. *Turner*, the next day, he had given the Water, which made Sir *Thomas* to Vomit often, and to be exceeding Sick.

He saith, Mr. *James* and Mr. *Rawlins* Servants to the *Countess*, came often to know of the Examinant, how Sir *Thomas Overbury* did, and what he would eat, and they delivered him *Jellies* and *Tarts*, which he gave Sir *Thomas*, who did eat thereof.

He saith, he demanded of Mrs. *Turner* his reward, who answered, he was to have no reward until Sir *Thomas* was dead, and he was promised a Pursevants place, but confesseth, that afterwards

wards at two ſeveral times, he received ſecretly after the Death of Sir *Thomas* for a Reward of Mrs. *Turner* from the *Counteſs* 180 *l.*

William Weſton, Son to the Priſoner examined.

He confeſſeth he received a Glaſs from the *Counteſs* (by her Servant) two Inches long, being wrapped in Paper, which he delivered to his Father in the *Tower*:

Then was read the Confeſſion of the *Lieutenant* to the *King*.

He ſaith, That *Weſton* met him, carrying Sir *Thomas* his Supper in the one Hand, and the Glaſs in the other, and demanded of the Lieutenant this, Sir, *ſhall I give it him now*? whereat the Lieutenant ſtepped to him; and asked him, What? To which *Weſton* ſaid, Why Sir, know you not what is to be done? And ſo the Lieutenant having made him to confeſs the Matter, diſſwaded him, and he ſeemed to be reſolved, not to do it; and afterwards this *Weſton* confeſſed that an *Apothecary* had Twenty Pounds for adminiſtring a Clyſter to Sir *Tho. Overbury*.

Weſton the Priſoner examined before the Lord *Zouch*, and others.

Confeſſeth, That Sir *Thomas* had a Clyſter which gave him ſixty ſtools and a vomit, alſo being confronted, with the writings of Sir *Jervis Telvis*, and charged therewith, he confeſſeth the ſame to be true.

Simon

Simon Matson, Musician, examined.

Saith, he served Sir *Thomas Monson*, six Years, and is preferred by him to the King's service, but waiteth sometimes upon Sir *Thomas Monson*, he saith, that he received divers Tarts and Jellies from the *Countess of Essex*, to be carried to the *Lieutenant* of the *Tower* for Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

Paul de la Bell, examined.

Saith, That on the third of *July*, he made Sir *Tho. Overbury* a Bath by Dr. *Micham's* Advice, to cool his Body, and that he did see his Body very exceeding fair and clear, and again he saw his Body (being dead) full of Blisters, and so consumed away as he never saw the like Body.

George Rawlins, a Kinsman to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, examined.

Saith, That upon the Bruit of the Murther of Sir *Thomas*, he was taxed by some, why he made no prosecution; he thereupon made a Petition, and delivered it to the *King*, that the Examination of the Cause might be referred to Law, and denieth that he was perswaded by any to the contrary, he saith, that he coming often to the *Tower*, to see Sir *Thomas* could not be suffered to see him so much as out at the Windows; and *Weston* told him it was the Commandment of the *Council*, and of the *Lieutenant*.

The

The *Lieutenant* of the Tower examined *coram Coke & Crew.*

He saith, That after the death of Sir *Thomas Weston* came to him, and told him he was much neglected, and slighted by the *Counsell*, and could receive no Reward, but afterwards he confessed he had received 100 *l.* and should receive more; and the *Lieutenant* also saith, that Sir *Thomas Overbury* was very angry with his Apothecary at certain Vomits which he had, and also at the Tarts and Jellies which he had, would be found within a day or two standing, ill coloured, and that no body did eat thereof but Sir *Thomas*, and *Weston* confessed unto him, that the *Apothecary* had twenty pounds for administring the Clyster.

These Examinations being read and applied to the purpose, the *Lord Chief Justice* said, he would discharge his duty first to God, in giving all glory, for the bringing to light of so horrible and wicked a Fact; and next to the *King*, his great Master, who as in case of the like Nature, as in the case of *Zanquer* and *Turner*, so especially in this, hath given streight charge of just and due examination to be had, without any manner of partiality or fear in the World, to the Intent, that as well the *innocent* might be freed, and the *nocent* and *guilty* severely punished.

And for this purpose, His Majesty hath with his own Hand written two sheets of Paper on both sides, concerning justice to be administred to all Parties which were to be examined; which writing, the *Lord Chief Justice* shewed to the *Lord Mayor*, and the

the rest of the *Commissioners*; and then he declared the King's Justice, who, albeit the many Favours and Honours which his Majesty had bestowed on the Lord *Somerset*, and his nearness to his Person, by reason of his Office, yet he had committed him Prisoner to the Dean of *Westminster*'s House, under the Custody of Sir *Oliver St. Juan*, and also had committed his Lady; so having last of all (again) demanded of the Prisoner, if he would put himself to be try'd by the Country, which he refused.

The Court was Adjourn'd until Monday following, at Two of the Clock in the Afternoon.

The Second Arraignment of *Richard Weston*.

ON *Monday* the 23*d* of *October*, 1615. to which day the Court was Adjourn'd by the said *Commissioners*, after *Proclamation* made, the Jury of Life and Death call'd, the Prisoner *Weston* was set to the Bar, and Mr. *Fanshaw* Clerk of the Crown declared unto him, that he had been formerly Arraigned, and had pleaded *Not-guilty*, so he demanded of him how he would be tryed, whereupon, the Prisoner answered, by God and his Country; and thereupon the Jury being sworn, and the Indictment being read as before, Sir *Laurence Hide* the *Queens Attorney* being of Council with the King, having briefly rehearsed the Effect of the Indictment, shewed how that he must necessarily mention others that were guilty of the same Fact, wherein if any other Man or Woman were touched, the Cause it was, and not he that touched them.

And

And therefore *Weston*, being but a Stranger to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and one, who by himself could reap no benefit by his death, it was against all reason that he would do it of himself, therefore (said he) I must needs open the whole Plot; and having first declared the worth and honesty of Sir *Thomas Overbury* shewed his familiarity with *Rochester*, and how often he willed him to forbear the Company of the Lady *Essex*, terming her *a vile and base Woman*, which stirred up the Anger and Malice of the *Countess* against him.

And that afterwards, the King intended, for the Honour of Preferment of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, to send him upon an *Ambassage*, whereunto he was willing, but was dealt with and perswaded by the Lord *Rochester*, to disobey the King's direction, and counsel, with promises that he would bear him out; by which contempt Sir *Thomas* was committed to the *Tower*, 22*d* of *April*, 1613. Sir *William Wade* being Lieutenant of the *Tower*; the 6*th* of *May* following, Sir *William* was removed, and Sir *Jervis Telvis* put in his place.

And the next Day after, *Weston* by the procurement of the *Countess*, was preferred to the Service of the Lieutenant, and to be Keeper of Sir *Thomas*, which *Weston* had been Servant to Mrs. *Turner*, and the only Agent in conveighing Letters and Messages between *Rochester* and the *Countess*; and he, whose Office should have been to save and keep, was now appointed to kill and murther him.

He shewed, how the very same day of his Entertainment at the *Tower*, he was sent for to the *Countess*, who perswaded him, that if he would give

Sir

Sir *Thomas* a Water that should be delivered him, he should be well rewarded, and she bid him not taste of it himself.

And that the 9th of the same Month of *May*, the said Water was secretly sent from the *Countess* to *Weston* by his Son; and the same night *Weston* meeting with the *Lieutenant*, and having Sir *Thomas*'s Supper in one Hand, and the said Glass in the other, he demanded of the *Lieutenant*, Sir, *shall I give it him now?* whereupon the *Lieutenant* took him aside, and dissuaded him so far forth that he confessed he thanked God upon his Knees, that he had met with him.

But Mr. *Attorney* observed this notwithstanding that the *Lieutenant* did let him go away with the *Poyson*, and albeit he now denieth he ever gave the Poyson, yet said he delivered it, he confessed to Mrs. *Turner* he had done it, saying, it made him very sick, and to vomit often, demanding of her his Reward, to which she answered, he was not to have his Reward until Sir *Thomas* were dead.

Then he shewed how the last of *June* following, a certain *Powder* was sent in a Letter to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, from *Rochester*, perswading him not to fear, though it made him sick, for that should be his reason, to move the King for his enlargement.

And that the 14th of *September Weston* and the *Apothecary* ministred the Clyster to Sir *Thomas*, which gave him sixty Stools and Vomits, and that he died the next day, remembring the strangeness of the Botches and Blisters on his Body, being dead; he shewed how *Weston* came to Mrs. *Turner* for his Reward, which was deferred till his death, and that

he

he had received in secret from the *Countess* by Mrs. *Turner* at several times for his Reward 180 *l.* and that the *Apothecary* had for his Reward 20 *l.* all which *Weston* had confessed to be true.

Then remembring how ignominiously they buryed him, not suffering any to see him, for fear he should be digged up again, and without any *Coroners Inquest* that should be found; and thus he ended his Speech.

And to all this opened and set forth by Mr. *Attorney*, Mr. *Warr* only added thus much, which he desired the *Jury* to consider, that *Weston* was Servant to Mrs. *Turner*, when Sir *Thomas* was committed, and then he was entertained and made Keeper to Sir *Thomas Overbury*; and having dispatched his business (Sir *Thomas* being dead and poysoned) he stayed no longer at the *Tower*, but returns again to his Mrs. *Turner*.

Then the Lord Chief Justice exhorted the Jury to take God before their Eyes, and with equal ballance to weigh as well the Answer of the Prisoner, as the Proofs and Examinations against him, declaring unto them how quietly and freely he had examined him from time to time, without menacing or rough usage, which the Prisoner confessed: and my Lord for matter of Law satisfied the Jury, that albeit the Poysoning in the Indictment be said to be with *Sugar*, *white Arsenick* and *Mercury sublimat*, yet the Jury were not to expect so precise proof in that Point, shewing how impossible it were to convict a Poysoner, who useth not to take any witnesses, to the composing of his subtle Sauces; wherefore he declared the Law in the like Case: As if a Man be

 indicted

indicted for Murthering a Man with a Dagger, and it fall out upon evidence to have been done with a Sword or with a Rapier, or with neither, but with a Staff; in this case the Instrument skilleth not, so that the Jury find the Murther; and so in this Prisoner's case, if they would be satisfied of the Poysoning, it skilleth not with what, therefore he required them to attend the Proof.

Then were read, first the Examinations of *Lawrence Downes*, as at the first Arraignment, then of *Henry Payton*, both Servants to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, then of *Weston* himself formerly read.

Then the Examination of Sir David Wood, *taken the* 21. *of* October, 1615, *since the first Arraignment.*

He saith, he had obtained the King's consent to a Suit, for which he was a Petitioner, and that he was crossed by the Lord *Rochester*, and Sir *Thomas Overbury*: that for certain words he had received from Sir *Thomas Overbury*, he intended to *bastinado* him, that his Suit would have been worth 2200*l.* and that *Roch.* would not let it pass, unless he might have 1200*l.*

That the Lady *Essex* sent for this Examinant upon the Day that the King and Queen went to *Rochester* with the Lady *Elizabeth*, and told him she understood that he had received much wrong from Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and that he was a Gentleman that could revenge himself, and that Sir *Thomas* had much wronged her, and Sir *David* answered, that Sir *Thomas* had refused him the Field, she perswaded him to kill him, and promised him 1000*l.* for his reward, and protection from his Enemies; which he

he refused, saying, he would be loath to hazard going to *Tilbury* upon a Womans word; but she still perswaded him he might easily do it, as he returned late home from Sir *Charles Wilmots* in his Coach.

There were read the Examinations of Sir Thomas Monson, *and Mrs.* Turner, *as at the first Arraignment.*

Next, the Examination of *Weston* before the Lord *Zouch*, and Sir *Ralph Winwood*, Sir *Thomas Parrot*, and Sir *Foulke Greville*, at the *Dutchy-house*, the 29*th* of *September*, 1615. where *Weston* did confess, that he was preferred to the keeping of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, by Mrs. *Turner*, upon the means and request of Sir *Thomas Monson*, to the *Lieutenant*, and that she told him, if he would give Sir *Thomas Overbury* a Water, which the Countess would send him, he should be well rewarded; and being confronted with a Relation in Writing, which Sir *Gervis Yelvis* had made to the King, as touching Sir *Thomas Overbury*, he confessed the same to be all true.

The Examination of the Lieutenant, *taken the* 5th *of* October, 1615.

He saith, That having conferred with his Servants about the time of *Weston*'s coming to the *Tower*, he found it to be the very next day after himself was made Lieutenant, and had the Possession of the *Tower*, and that he had Letters from Sir *Thomas Monson*, that *Weston* might be Keeper to Sir *Thomas Overbury*; which Letters he had lost;

Sir *Thomas Monson* told him the chief purpose of *Weston's* keeping of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, was to suffer no Letters or other Messengers to pass to or from, and to that purpose he advised the Lieutenant

Weston's *Examination the* 5th *of* October, 1615.

He confesseth, That the next day he was preferred to the *Tower*, he had the keeping of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and soon after he received the Glass by his Son secretly from the *Countess*, and that the *Lieutenant* told him, all the Tarts came likewise from her, and he confesseth the *Countess* willed him to give them to Sir *Thomas*, but not to taste of them himself.

Weston's *Examination the* 11th *of* October, 1615.

Confesseth, That Mrs. *Turner* appointed him to come to *White-Hall* to the *Countess*, the next day that he was at the *Tower*, and that he went, and the *Countess* did request him to give to Sir *Thomas Overbury* a Water, which she would deliver him, but not to drink of it himself, she promised to give him a good Reward, and he suspected it was Poyson, he received the Glass by his Son, and told the Lieutenant of it, who did rebuke him, and he set the Glass into a little Study, he confesseth he told Mrs. *Turner*, he had given it him, and demanded his Reward, that Mr. *James*, and Mr. *Rawlins*, my Lord of *Somerset's* Men, came often to know of him what Tarts, Jellies, or Wine Sir *Thomas* would have, and

and that they brought divers times Tarts and Jellies, whereof he did eat.

He confesseth to have received of the *Countess* in Rewards after Sir *Thomas Overbury's* Death, by Mrs. *Turner* secretly, in all 1 80*l.*

The Confession of the Lieutenant *to His* Majesty.

After *Weston* was placed in the *Tower*, he met with me with Sir *Thomas's* Supper, and the Glass, and asked me, *Sir, shall I give it him now?* Wherein I protest unto your Majesty my ignorance, as I would also be glad to protest the same to the World, so I privately conferred with *Weston*, and by this means made him assured unto me, and knew all, but dissuaded him; and as *Weston* hath since the death of Sir *Thomas Overbury* confessed to me, that the Glyster was his overthrow, and the *Apothecary* had 20*l.* for administring it.

Your Majest's Servant,
Sir Jervis Yelvis.

Here the *Lord Chief Justice* observed by this question of *Weston* to the *Lieutenant Shall I give it him now?* that it was presently agreed and plotted before what should be done, and that nothing more was doubted on, but the time when it should be done.

The Testimony of Lawrence Davies *taken upon Oath before* Coke & Crew.

He affirmeth, That *Weston* delivered him a Letter from Sir *Thomas Overbury* to *Rochester*, the Effect whereof was, that he would do his endeavour in being a means of Friendship between *Rochester* and some others: but as touching the Marriage with the *Countess* of *Essex*, he would never give his consent; and also bringing a Letter from *Rochester* to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, he delivered it to *Weston*, and a Paper of *white Powder* fell out, which *Rochester* persuaded Sir *Thomas* to eat, and not to fear, though it made him sick, for that should be a means for his enlargement; so they put the *Powder* into the Letter again; he saith, that he saw some part of the *Powder* in *Weston*'s Hands after the death of Sir Th. *Overbury*.

The Examination of Simon Weston *and* Paul de la Bell *as at the first Arraignment.*

Giles Rawlins Esq; the 15*th* of *October*, 1615. saith, That upon the bruit of Poysoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, being taxed of divers, for that he stirred not in the Matter, Sir *Thomas* being his Kinsman and means of his Preferment, he did of himself prefer a Petition to the King, that the Cause might be referred to the Judges of the Law, for ordinary course of *Justice*, rather than to the Lords of the Council, by them to be examined, of which he had a gracious Answer, and saith, that of fourteen days before

before the death of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, he could never be suffered to see him either in his Chamber, or at the Window, which *Weston* said, was the commandment of the Lords and the *Lieutenant*.

And here the *Lord Chief Justice* declared what a scandal they put upon His Majesty and the State, that a Gentleman and a Freeman being only committed upon contempt, should be more streightly and closely kept than a Traitor or Bondslave, so that neither his Father, Brother, nor Friend might possibly see him; and to that point Mr. *Overbury*, Father to Sir *Thomas*, swore, being present in Court, who said, that his *Son* being *Prisoner* in the *Tower*, and himself not being suffered to have access unto him, found at last, that *Rochester* was the Man that withstood it.

The Lieutenent *examined the* 5th *of* October.

Saith, That after the death of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, *Weston* told him, that he was neglected by the *Countess*, and demanded his Reward, Mrs. *Turner* told him, the *Countess* had not Money, but afterwards he confessed he had received some, and should have more, and that Mr. *James* told him my Lord of *Somerset* would reward him for the Pains he took with Sir *Thomas Overbury*: he saith, That the Tarts were sent from the *Countess* to Sir *Thomas*, which looked ill-favouredly, and that the Jellies with a little standing, would be furred, and thinketh they were Poysoned: also *Weston* told him that the *Apothecary* had 20 *l.* for giving the Clyster, and that he was Poysoned with that Clyster.

Here was as well observed by the *Court* as the *Queen's Attorney*, that *Weston* was not single in his Confession, but whensoever he had confessed any thing in any of his Examinations, it was likewise confirmed by the Examinations of others, as the *Lieutenant*, his *Son*, &c.

The Examination of William Goare *one of the* Sheriffs *of* London.

Saith, *Weston* being in his Custody, he often perswaded him to put himself to be tryed by his Country, telling him he would first kill himself, and ask God forgiveness afterward, and *Weston* answered, he hoped he would not make a Net to catch little Birds, and let the great Ones go.

Then Mr. *Warr* craving leave of the Court to speak, protested in his experience, he never found a business so prosecuted with degrees of malice, which was the Ground of Sir *Thomas Overbury's* overthrow, he urged the Evidence in the Examination of Sir *David Wood*, and shewed the Reasons of the Malice against him to be for that, he was so great an impediment to affections; then he made the dependency Mrs. *Turner* had to the *Lady*, and *Weston* to Mrs. *Turner*, and how they all concluded to kill Sir *Thomas Overbury*, the like whereof he said our Fathers never saw before us; and he lamented the Place from whence the Poyson came, should be from the Court, the Place (said he) from whence all Men exact their safeties and protection.

Lastly, he observed the *Finger of God*, even in this, that the Poyson had been scarcely suspected

at

at all, or enquired after, had it not been for the extraordinary strange things appearing after his death, which was the first only Cause of suspition and muttering.

The Evidence being given, *Weston* was demanded what he could say for himself, who although he had before confessed all his Examinations to be true, yet he seemed to excuse himself in a kind of ignorance or unawares, he said he received the said Glass, and thought it was not good, but denied the giving of it to Sir *Thomas*: Being demanded why he had formerly accused one *Franklin*, for delivering him the said Glass from the *Countess* (from whom indeed it was sent) he confessed it was to save his Child, and finally could say nothing that had any colour of material or substantial Point to excuse or argue innocency in him, so the *Court* referred him to the Jury, who went together, and within short space returned, being agreed upon their *Verdict*, and there at the Bar gave in, that *Weston* was guilty of the felonious Murthering and Poysoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and then the Clerk of the Crown demanded of *Weston* what he could say for himself, why Judgment should not be pronounced against him, according to the Law: to which he answered, he referred himself to my Lord, and to the Country; and then the *Lord Chief Justice*, before he pronounced *Sentence* of *Death*, spake to this effect, That for the Duty of the Place, he must say somewhat, and that to two several Persons.

First, To the Auditory: And,

Secondly, to the Prisoner.

And

And that which he spake to the Auditory, he divided into four parts.

First, The *Manifestation of the Glory of God, and Honour of the King.*

Secondly, the preventing of other damned Crimes of Poysoning.

Thirdly, an Answer to certain Objections.

Fourthly, that there is no practice of Conspiracy in prosecution of the Business.

For the first, he observed the Finger of God in the manfestation and bringing to light of this Matter, having slept two Years, being shadowed with Greatness, which cannot overcome the Cry of the People.

He observed also, the Providence and Goodness of God, to put in the Hearts of himself, and the rest of the Judges, the day of his last Arraignment, when the Prisoner stood mute, not to give Judgment against him for that time, but defer it till now; and how in the mean time it pleased his Majesty out of his gracious care and pity, to send to the Prisoner; first, the Bishop of *London*; next the Bishop of *Ely*, to admonish and perswade him for the saving of his Soul, who after each of them had spent two hours with him, it pleased God (when they had left him) to move his heart, so that now he did put himself to be tryed by the Country, by which means (using *Weston*'s own words) he said the *great Flies* shall not escape, but receive their punishment. For conclusion of his first point, he lastly observed, *Divinum quiddam in vulgi opinione*, for that so many uncertain Rumours touching this case, at last it proved to be true.

Secondly,

Secondly, he declared, how for prevention of this damned Crime of Poysoning, Justice was the golden Mean, and declared his Majesty's Resolution streightly to execute Justice for that Treason, and he used this Saying, *Nemo prudens, &c.* and desired God that this President of *Overbury* might be an Example and Terror against this horrible Crime, and therefore it might be called the *great Oyer of Poysoning*.

Thirdly, he said, that at the Arraignment were certain Criticks put, who had given out, the Prisoner should deny his Examinations, and found so much fault, for that the Examinations were read, the Prisoner standing mute; but for the first, how untrue it was, all the World saw the Prisoner here confessing them, all being read and shewed unto him; and for the second, besides that it was exceeding discreet and convenient the World should receive some satisfaction in a cause of that nature, he cited and shewed, that by the Laws of the Land they ought and were bound to do, notwithstanding the Greatness of any that might thereby be impeached, of whom he said, although this was *unicum crimen*, yet it was not *unicum crimen*.

Fourthly, as touching the supposed Practice or Conspiracy he solemnly protested to God, he knew of none, nor of any semblance for colour thereof, and therefore he much inveighed against the baseness and unworthiness of such as went about so untruly and wickedly to slander the course of Justice; and so he came last of all to that which he had to speak of *Weston* the Prisoner.

First, touching the wickedness of his Fact, he very seriously exhorted him to an unfeigned Confession

fession and Contrition for the same, declaring unto him, how that his Confession would be a satisfaction to God and the World, by his Faith and true Repentance he would lay hold upon the Merits of his Saviour.

He persuaded him that no vain hope (which is a Witch) should keep him back from giving satisfaction to the World, by discovering the guilteiesi of the great ones, assuring him, that after this life, as *Death left him, so Judgment should find him.*

And lastly, taking occasion there to remember this Poysoning to have been a Popish Trick, which he instanced by example of one *Gurnandus De Bislanus*, mentioned 22. *Edw.* 1. *Squier.* that attempted to poison Queen *Elizabeth*'s Saddle, *Lopez* and Mr. *Turner*, and proceeding to give Judgment, which was,

That the Prisoner should be carried from thence to the Place from whence he came, and from thence to Tybourn, *and there to be hanged by the Neck till he was dead.*

Judgment being given, the Lord Chief Justice commanded, that the Prisoner might have convenient respite, and the Company of some godly learned Men to instruct him for his Soul's health.

The

The *Arraignment* of Anne Turner *Widow*, at the King's-Bench-*Bar*, at Westminster, *the 7th day of* November, 1615.

THE Indictment, whereupon *Richard Weston* took his Tryal, being repeated *verbatim*, she was indicted for comforting, aiding and assisting the said *Weston* in the poysoning to death the said Sir *Thomas Overbury*; to which she pleaded *not Guilty*, put her self upon God and the Country; whereupon a very sufficient Jury of two Knights, and the rest Esquires and Freeholders of *Middlesex*, were sworn and impanelled for the Tryal, whereof Sir *Thomas Fowler* was *Foreman*.

The Lord Chief Justice told her, that Women must be covered in the Church, but not when they are arraigned, and so caused her to put off her Hat, which done, she covered her Hair with her Handkerchief, being before dressed in her Hair and her Hat over it.

Sir *Lawrence Hide*, the Queen's Attorney opened the Matter much to the effect, as he did at *Weston*'s Arraignment, shewing the wickedness and heinousness of Poysoning, he shewed further, that there was one Dr. *Forman*, dwelling in *Lambeth*, who died very suddenly, and a little before his death desired

fired that he might be buried very deep in the Ground, or else (saith he) *I shall fear you all.*

To him in his life time often resorted the Countess of *Essex* and Mrs. *Turner*, calling him Father; their cause of coming to him was, that by force of Magick he should procure the now Earl of *Somerset*, than Viscount *Rochester*, to love her, and Sir *Arthur Mainwaring* to love Mrs. *Turner*, by whom (as it was there related) she had Three Children; about this business the Countess of *Essex* wrote two Letters, one to Mrs. *Turner*, another to Dr. *Forman*, as followeth.

The Countess's LETTER to Mrs. *Turner*.

Burn this Letter.

SWeet *Turner*,

I Am out of all hope of any good in this World, for my Father, my Mother, and my Brother said I stood to with him; and my Brother Howard was here, and said, he would not come from this place all Winter, so that all comfort is gone, and which is worst of all, my Lord hath complained, that he hath not lain with me, and I would not suffer him to use me; my Father and Mother are angry, but I had rather die a thousand times over; for besides the Sufferings, I shall lose his love; if I lie with him, I will never desire to see his face, and if my Lord do that unto me, my Lord is very well as ever he was, so a you may see in what a miserable case I am, you must send the Party word of all, he sent me word all should be well, but I shall not be so happy, as the Lord to love me, as you have taken pains all this while for me, so now do all you can, for never so unhappy as now, for I am not able to endure

dure the Miseries that are coming on me, but I cannot be happy so long as this Man liveth, therefore pray for me, for I have need, but I should be better if I had your company to ease my mind, let him know this ill news, if Envoyes this done, you shall have as much Money as you can demand, that is fare play.

Your Sister,

Frances Essex.

A Letter from the Countess, to Dr. *Forman.*

Sweet Father,

I *Must still crave your Love, although I hope I have it, and shall deserve it better hereafter, remember the Gulls, for I fear though I have yet no cause, but to be confident in you, yet I desire to have it as it is yet remaining well, so continue it still, if it be possible, and if you can you must send me some good Fortune; Alas, I have need of it, keep the Lord still to me, for that I desire, and beware ful you name me not to any body, for we have so many Spies, that you must use all your wits, and all little enough, for the World is against me, and the Heavens Favour me not, only happy in your love, I hope you will do me good, and if I be ungrateful, let all mischief come unto me; my Lord is lusty and merry, and drinketh with his Men, and all the Content he gives me, is to abuse me, and use me as doggedly as before, I think I shall never be happy in this World, because he hinders my good, and will ever, I think so; remember (I beg for God's sake) and get me from this vile place,*

Your affectionate loving Daughter,

Frances Essex.

Give

Give *Turner* warning of all things, but not the Lord; I would not have any thing come out for fear of my Lord Treasurer, for so they may tell my Father and Mother, and fill their ears full of Toys.

There was also shewed in Court certain Pictures of a Man and Woman in Copulation, made in Lead, as also the Mould of Brass, wherein they were cast, a black Scarf also full of white Crosses, which Mrs. *Turner* had in her Custody, at the shewing of these and inchanted Papers and other Pictures in Court, there was heard a crack from the Scaffold, which caused great fear, tumult, and confusion among the Spectators, and throughout the Hall, every one fearing here, as if the Devil had been present, and grown angry to have his Workmanship shewed, by such as were not his own Scholars, and this Terror coming, about a quarter of an Hour after silence proclaimed, the rest of the cunning Tricks were likewise shewed.

Dr. *Forman*'s Wife being Administratrix of her Husband, found Letters in Packets, by which much was discovered, she was in Court, and deposed that Mrs. *Turner* came to her House immediately after her Husband's Death, and did demand certain Pictures which were in her Husband's Study; namely, one Picture in Wax, very sumptuously apparelled in *Silks* and *Satins*, as also one other sitting in form of a naked Woman, spreading and laying forth her Hair in a Looking-glass, which Mrs. *Turner* did confidently affirm to be in a Box, and that she knew in what part or room of the *Study* they were.

Mrs.

Mrs. *Forman* further deposeth, that Mrs. *Turner* and her Husband would be sometimes three or four Hours locked up in his *Study* together; she did depose further, that her Husband had a Ring would open like a Watch.

There was also a Note shewed in Court, made by Dr. *Forman*, and written in Parchment, signifying what Ladies loved, what Lords in the Court, but the Lord Chief Justice would not suffer it to be read openly in the Court.

Mrs. *Turner* sent *Margaret* her Maid to Mrs. *Forman*, and wished that all such Letters and Papers as concerned the Earl of *Somerset*, or the Countess of *Essex*, or any other great Personages, should be burned, telling her that the Council's Warrant should come to search the *Study*, and that all his goods might be seized; whereupon she and her Maid *Margaret*, with the Consent of Mrs. *Forman*, burnt divers *Letters* and *Papers*, but yet she kept some without their privity.

There were also Inchantments shewed in Court, written in *Parchment*, wherein were contained all the Names of the Blessed *Trinity*, mentioned in the *Scriptures*; and in another *Parchment*, ✠ *B.* ✠ *C.* ✠ *D.* ✠ *E.* and in a third likewise in *Parchment* were written all the Names of the *Holy Trinity*; as also a Figure, in which was written this word *Corpus*, and upon the *Parchment* was fastned a little piece of the *Skin* of a Man.

In some of these *Parchments*, the Devils had particular Names, who were conjured to torment the Lord *Somerset*, and Sir *Arthur Manwaring*, if their loves should not continue, the one to the Countess, the other to Mrs. *Turner*.

Mrs. *Turner* also confessed, that Dr. *Savories* was used in succession after *Forman*, and practiced many *Sorceries* upon the Earl of *Essex*'s person.

Mrs. *Turner* being in a manner kept close *Prisoner* in one of the *Sheriff*'s Houses in *London*, before she was brought to the Bar, knew not that *Weston* was executed, but by the *Proceedings*, having understanding thereof, and hearing divers Examinations read, it so much dejected her, that in a manner she spake nothing for her self; also Examinations and Witnesses, *viva voce*, that were produced at *Weston*'s Arraignment and divers others, were now read again, as the Examinations of one *Edward Pain*, *John Wright*, *Robert Freeman*.

Symcotts, *Rawlins*, *Payte* and *Williams*, one of their Examinations gave evidence, that one *Francklin*, being an Apothecary and Druggister, was the Provider of all the Poysons given to Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

A Chyrurgeon there deposed, That he cured *Francklin* of the Pox, and that at several times he demanded of this Chyrurgeon, what was the strongest Poyson, the Chyrurgeon demanding of him what he would do with it, *Francklin* replies nothing but for his Experience, and to try Conclusions.

Another Examination of one *Mercer*, who had Conference with the said *Francklin*, calling him Cousin, who demanded of this Examinant what News, he answered, I hear ill News, I am sorry, that my old Lord and Master's Son is found insufficient, and not able to content the Lady.

Francklin

Franklin replies, I have a hand in that business I have a great Friend of my Lady of *Essex*, she allows me two Shillings and six Pence a Day for my Boat-hire, and ten Shillings a Week for my Dyet, I could have any Money I would; *Mercer* replies, But Cousin, how can God bless you in this business; *Franklin* answers, *Let them talk of God, that have to do with him*; my Lord of *Somerset* and the Countess will beat me out in any thing I do, if you have any Suit, wherein you may do your self any good, and I may gain by it, I will warrant you I will get it.

Francis deposeth, That *Franklin* married his Sister, and that he thinketh in his Conscience she was poysoned, and that upon some discontent, he heard him say, *He would be hanged for never a Whore or Queen of them all.*

The Lord Chief-Justice made a Speech upon divers Examinations there read, that the Earl of *Somerset* gave directions, that of the Powder he sent to *Overbury*, that which should be left, should be brought back again; his pretext was, that it should make him sick, which should be the ground to make the King grant his liberty (saying further) *it would do Overbury good*, and he had Tarts and Jellies likewise sent him by the Countess, with express Commandment, that none must eat of them but Sir *Thomas*, saying, that they would do him no harm.

At another time, the Countess sent Tarts, Jellies and Wine, with directions, that those which had been formerly sent, should be brought back again, and those last brought should be given him at Supper, and then all should be well; but directions given that neither the Lieutenant nor his Wife might eat

of them, but they might drink of the Wine, for in the Tarts and Jellies there might be Letters, but in the Wine there might be none, and afterwards it was openly related, and proved by divers Witnesses, that those worded Letters were private Tokens between the Countess, and the *Lieutenant* and *Weston*, to give notice what things were poysoned, and what not.

In the Examinations that were of *Weston*, it was related, that Mr. *James* told him, that the Earl his Master would pay him for his pains about Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

Then the Lord Chief Justice gave in charge to the Jury, concerning the Evidence they had formerly heard, and told them, that *Weston* at his Examinations had confessed, that all he had said formerly was true.

He further related, what a great vexation and grief it was to the King, that *Somerset* only by making use of his Favour and Love, so foul a Fact was done; as, first to be the occasion to put Sir *Thomas Overbury* to imployment for the Ambassage at *Russia*; and secondly, to make him refuse the same, and to give right cause for his commitment: Thirdly, to bear him in hand that he would work his liberty, but still aggravated and laboured the contrary, and gave directions to the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, to look surely to him, and to keep him close Prisoner, and that he should send to none of his Friends, or they to him, urging great matters against him.

Sir *Thomas Monson* was often imployed to give directions to the Lieutenant therein, which was a most barbarous course to be so dealt withal, only for

a

a Contempt, concluding that *Overbury* was a close Prisoner to all his Friends, but open to all his Enemies, such as *Somerset* would have or send unto him.

Then the Lord Chief Justice told Mrs. *Turner*, that she had the seven deadly sins, *viz.* A Whore, a Baud, a Sorcerer, a Witch, a Papist, a Fellon, and a Murtherer, the Daughter of the Devil: *Forman* wishing her to repent, and to become a Servant of Jesus Christ, and to pray to him to cast out of her those seven Devils.

She desired the *Lord Chief Justice* to be good unto her, saying, she was ever brought up with the Countess of *Somerset*, and had been of a long time her Servant, and knew not that there was Poyson in any of those things sent to Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

Then the Jury went forth, and not long after returned finding her guilty, who being asked what she could say for herself, why Judgment should not be pronounced against her, she only desired favour, but could not speak any thing for weeping.

Then Judge *Crook* made another grave Speech, exhorting her to repentance, and to prepare her self ready for Death, and that the little time which should be assigned her to live, she should not spend it either in hope or in imagination to get life, for that hope was but a Witch; upon conclusion of which Speech, he gave Judgment, and told her she had a very honourable Tryal, by such Men as he had not seen for one of her rank and quality, and so was delivered to the Sheriffs.

Upon the *Wednesday* following she was brought from the Sheriffs in a Coach to *Newgate*, and was

there put into a Cart, and casting Money often a-mong the People as she went; she was carried to *Tyburn*, where she was executed, and whither many Men and Women of fashion came in Coaches to see her die, to whom she made a Speech, desiring them not to rejoice at her fall, but to take example by her; she exhorted them to serve God, and abandon Pride, and all other Sins, relating her breeding with the Countess of *Somerset*, having had no other means to maintain her and her Children, but what came from the said Countess; and said further, that when her hand was once in this business, she knew the revealing of it would be her overthrow; the which with other like Speeches, and great penitency there shewed, moved the Spectators to great pity, and great grief for her.

The

The Proceedings against Sir Jervis Yelvis *Knight*, Lieutenant *of the* Tower, *at his Arraignment at* Guild-Hall, *the* 16th *of* Nov. 1615.

THE Form of the Indictment was the malicious aiding, comforting and abetting of *Weston* in the Poysoning and Murthering of *Overbury*, whereupon it was laid against him as followeth.

First, when *Weston* received the Vial of Poyson of two Inches long, to give Sir *Thomas*, he having the Glass in one hand, and Broach for Sir *Thomas* in the other hand, meeting the Lieutenant, asked him thus, *Sir, shall I give it him now?* the Lieutenant reproved him, yet that night he gave it him in his Broath: *Ergo*, the Lieutenant knew of the *Practice* and *Poysoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury*: *Et qui non propulsat injuriam cum possit, inferit. Cicero.*

After this was known to be *Poyson*, yet he kept *Weston* still, he favoured, countenanced and graced him, and one time sent him a Cup of Sack, and bid his Man tell him that he loved him as well as ever he did, all this while he paid him no wages, and assoon as *Overbury* died, *Weston* was removed.

The Countess wrote a Letter to the Lieutenant, with the Letter she sent poysoned Tarts to *Overbury*,

and Wine to the Lieutenant's Wife, and bad him give the Tarts to *Overbury*, for there were Letters in them, but his Wife and Children might drink the Wine, for she was sure there were no Letters in it.

The Earl of *Northampton* writ a Letter to the Lieutenant, concerning the Imprisonment of *Overbury*; the said Earl writ two Letters to *Rochester* concerning these words.

The Earl of *Northampton*'s Letter to *Rochester*.

Sweet Lord,

THink not I find pain in that which gives me sweetest pleasure, which is any thing that falls from your Pen; three things concur to my exceeding joy in your worthy Letters, proof of your love, comfort in your Words, and judgment in your Writing, you may believe the Words of him that will rather die than flatter you; my Heart is full of the Love of you, your Characters are no more pain for me to peruse, being as well acquainted with your Hand as my own, the pain is no more than the cracking of a Nut for the sweet Kernel, or my Nurse's pain, in the Silver dropping stream of your Pen. There the Lord Chief Justice left off reading for the Rawdiness of it, then after in the Letter followed, I spent two hours yesterday, prompting the Lieutenant with Cautions, Considerations, observing with whom he is to deal, that he might the better act his part for the adventure in which he doubleth.

Henry Northampton.

Ano-

Another Letter to *Rochester.*

Sweet Lord,

I *Cannot deliver unto you with what Caution and Consideration,* &c. *and the Lieutenant looking to his business, which concerns no more than Texe affords, that watched in his Affairs, I shall hold him discreet, and love him better whilst I live, for this his conclusion; for this* Negro *can no more change his Skin, than a* Leopard *his Spots.*

Henry Northampton.

Another Letter to *Rochester.*

Sweet Lord,

OVerbury *being viewed, there was found in his Arm an Issue, and on his Belly twelve Kernels likely to break to issue, each as big as three Pence; one Issue in his Back, with a tawny Plaister on it, this was strange and ugly, he stank intolerably, insomuch that he was cast into the Coffin with a lose sheet over him, God is gracious in cutting off ill Instruments from off the factious Crew, if he had come forth, they would have made use of him: Your sweet Lord, wishing you all increase of Happiness and Honour, I end,*

Your Lordship's more than any Man,

Henry Northampton.

The Lieutenant writ a Letter to the Earl of *Northampton,* certifying him, that he undertook Sir *Thomas Overbury* according to his instructions, that as soon as he came to the place, Sir *Thomas* protested his

his innócency upon the Bible, and then (quoth he) he asked me, what they meant to do with him, I answered, *they mean to refine you, that your purenes may appear a little better*; after I walked with him in his Chamber, and advised him to give way to the Match between *Rochester* and the Countess, but then he grew hot against your Lordship, and the Countess of *Suffolk*, saying, *if he were the Countess of Suffolk's Prisoner* (as he thought he was) *then* (said he) *Let her know that I care as little to die, as she to be cruel*: the Countess of *Suffolk* I find to be joined with you in this Plot, though the *Chamberlain* knows not of it, nor any one else. But *Rochester*'s part I shall much fear, until I see the Event to be clearly conveyed, and so he concluded his Letter.

Jervis Yelvis.

The Answer of Sir Jervis Yelvis *to the Points proposed.*

My Lord, before I answer to the Matter of charge against me, let me remember your Lordship of one Speech, which I learned from your Mouth, I have heard you speak it at the Council-Table, and you have delivered it at the Assizes in the Country, that when a Prisoner stands at the Bar for his life, comfortless, allowed no Councel but strong Council against him, perchance affrighted with the fear of Death, his Wife and Children to be cast forth out of doors, and made to seek their Bread, you have always pitied the Cause of such a one, you have protested you had rather hang in *Hell* for Mercy to such a one, than for Judgment.

My

My Lord, you have not observed your own rule in my cause, you have paraphrased upon every Examination, you have aggravated every Evidence, and applied it to me, so that I stand clearly condemned before I be found guilty, if I be so vile a Man as your Lordship conceives me, I were unworthy of any favour, but I hope your Lordship shall not find it.

So I will deny nothing that hath *Evidence* of *Truth* against me, I will not tell a Lye to save my Life, and I beseech your *Lordship* so to conceive of me, move your Charity towards me.

Then desired he the Court, that the Heads of the *Accusations* might be collected by the Council of the King, which were the same which were mentioned before, to which he severally answered, &c.

To the first, *Shall I give it him now?* he answered, that when *Weston* asked him the Question, he saw no Poyson in his Hand, and therefore said he, in *Weston*'s and mine Examination, the Question was, *Shall I give it him now?* not, *Shall I give him this now?* for there is a great difference between *Hoc* and *Id* in matter of prevention.

But further, when *Weston* had told me that it was *Poison* which he meant to give, I reproved and beat him down with God's Judgment; nay, I humbled him so, that upon his Knees he thanked God and me, and told me, that he and his had cause to bless God for me, for that I with-held him from doing that Act, and if you call this Comforting, and Abetting, to terrifie a Man for his Sins, and to make him so confess his Faults to God, and to abhor and detest

the

the Act, then was I an Abettor and Comforter of *Weston*.

To the second, after I had thus terrified *Weston* with *God's Judgments*, and saw him cast down for his Offence, I could do him no better Office than of Charity, to raise him up, who was thus down, and therefore favoured him, I shewed him kindness, I drank to him, to the Intent I might encourage the Intentions of his mind, which I found then resolved in abhorring the Fact: and that I gave him no Wages, it is true, I took him from the Commendations of my Lord of *Northampton*, and Sir *Thomas Monson*, whom I took to be my Friends, and thought they would commend no Man to be a Keeper which might any way endanger me.

To the third, I never knew any other meaning to the *Countesses* words in her *Letters*, but the bare literal meaning, and sure (quoth he) after I had received the Tarts, and they had stood a while in my *Kitchin*, I saw them so black and foul, and of such strange colours, that I did cause my Cook to throw them away, and to make other Tarts and Jellies for him.

To the fourth, he said the Earl of *Northampton's* Letter to me, was not any thing touching the *Poysoning* of *Overbury*, but for a close restraint, to the End, that *Overbury* might agree to their purposes concerning the *Marriage* to be had between *Rochester* and the *Countess*: if the Earl of *Northampton* had any other Plot to take away his Life, I was not any thing of his Council, or had knowledge therein.

To

To the fifth, whereas it is said, I received him according to my Instructions, I meant none other thing than I have delivered before, which was concerning the closeness of his Imprisonment. But being asked what he meant by these words, *Rochester*'s part, I shall greatly fear, until I see the Event to be clearly carried.

In this, he staggered, and wavered much, and gave his Answer, It was long since I wrote this Letter, and for the particular Circumstances that induced me to this Speech, I cannot now call to Memory, but sure I am, that at that time knowing my self to be innocent, I could the better have satisfied my remembrance, so that I meant nothing the taking away of his Life, but because I was a Stranger to *Rochester*, and had heard and known of that great League that was between them, I might well think, suspect, and fear, whether his would always countenance these projects for his restraint. These were the Answers he made to his Accusations, and after he had made many Protestations between God and his Soul, of his innocency of this malicious plotting and abetting of *Overbury*'s Death, he applied himself to the Jury, and told them thus,

I will prove unto you by many infallible and unanswerable Reasons, that I could not be *Aider* and *Complotter* with *Weston* in this *Poysoning*.

First, I made a free and voluntary discovery of it my self, I was not compelled; Will any Man imagine, that I would discover a thing, whereof I could not clear my self? Nature is more kind than to be its own Accuser.

Besides,

Besides, that my clearness might more appear, and remain in the *World* without any suspicion, I proceeded and *accused* the *Murtherer Weston*, it had been a senseless thing, and obscure in me, if I had not thought my self clear, to have accused him, who might have done as much for me.

Nay, *Weston* himself proved me to be an honest Man before the *Chancellor* of the *Exchequer*, for he confessed to him, and others being present, that he thought that the Lieutenant knew not of the Poyson, and in his Examination before the *Lord Chief Justice* and *Serjeant Crew*, being asked the meaning of these words, *Shall I give it him now?* he answers, that he thought that those which had set him on work, had acquainted the *Lieutenant* with their Plot.

Also I was so confident in my own innocency, that I told my *Lord Chief Justice*, and my *Lord Zouch* the way to make *Weston* confess, and to discover all, which was by fair and gentle intreaty of him, and so by this means they might search the bottom of his Heart; in this the *Lord Chief Justice* witnessed with him.

And after Sir *Thomas Overbury* was dead, *Weston* and Mrs. *Turner* were sent to know of me whether I had any inckling of the Death of Sir *Thomas*? What need they have made this question, if I had known any thing thereof?

Also that which I do know concerning the Poysoning of Sir *Thomas*, was after his death, by Relation of *Weston*, and here I am indicted as Accessary before the Fact, when I knew nothing till after the Fact.

After

After that he had confirmed these Reasons by sundry Proofs and Witnesses, he went further in his own defence; If I be in the Plot, the Lord *Treasurer* is, I have his *Letter* to shew in it; he called me to his Lodging, and said the Plots you know them as well as I, the Plots were only to repair her Honor; my Wife hath the Letters from my Lord *Treasurer* and *Monson*, for these Plots I will run willingly to my death, if circumstances be knit with any manner of Fact.

He proceeded further, and told the *Lord Chief Justice*, that he spake not this to justifie himself, so that no blemish or stain might cleave unto him, for (said he) this Visitation is sent me from God, and whether I live or die, it is the happiest Affliction to my Soul, that I ever received; I have laid open my whole Heart for *blood-guiltiness*; I have not repented me other than of Errors of my *Judgment*, in not detecting what I suspected, and yet I do ask God forgiveness daily for lesser Sins, but of this I know no other, but the gross Error of my Judgment, in not preventing it, when I saw such *Intendment* and *Imaginations* against him.

Then he put to my *Lord Chief* Justice this Case, If one that knoweth not of any *Plot* to *poison* a Man, but only suspecteth, is no *Actor* or *Contriver* himself, only imagineth such a thing, Whether such a one be accessary to the *Murther*; for the Words of the Indictment are, *abetting, and comforting with Malice*: Now if there be any Man that charges me expressly, or in direct Terms, that I was an *Abettor*, or if the Court shall think in this Case which I have put that such a Concealing without Malice, is an *Abbetting*,

sing, I refuse not to dye, I am guilty, this was the Sum of his Speech.

Then the *Lord Chief Justice* replied, that to his Knowledge, he spake no more concerning the Evidence, then he could in Conscience justifie, which was only to express the *Evidence* of things, and not wresting any thing in prejudice of his Life.

But further he told him, that two days before *Sir Thomas Overbury* died, you wished his Man to bring his best Suit of Hangings to hang his Chamber, which you knew were your Fees.

And after he told him, that his Accusation of the *Lord Treasurer* was very malicious, for in the Examinations he had taken, and in all the exact *Speech* he could work for the finding out of the *Truth*, he saw not that *honourable Gentleman* any way touched.

In conclusion he told him, It is not your deep *Protestations*, nor your *appealing* to *God*, that can sway a *Jury* from their *Evidence*, which is not yet answered unto.

But to leave you without Excuse, but to make the Matter as clear as may be, here is the Confession of *Franklin* (which he then drew out of his Bosom) saying, this *poor Man*, not knowing *Sir Jeron* should come to his Tryal, this Morning he came unto me at five of the Clock, and told me that he was much troubled in his Conscience, and could not rest all that night until he had made his Confession, and it is such a one (these were his words) as the Eye of *England* never saw, nor the Ear of *Christendom* never heard.

The Confession of James Franklin, *the* 16*th of* November, 1613.

Mrs. *Turner* came to me from the *Countess*, and visited me from her, to get the strongest Poyson I could for Sir *Thomas Overbury*; accordingly I bought seven, *viz.* *Aqua fortis*, *white Arsenick*, *Mercury*, *Powder of Diamonds*, *Lapis Costitus*, great *Spiders*, and *Cantharides*; all these were given to Sir *Thomas Overbury* at several times; and further, confesseth that the Lieutenant knew of these Poysons, for that appeared (said he) by many Letters which he writ to the *Countess of Essex*, which I saw, and thereby knew, that he knew of this matter; one of those Letters I read for the Countess, because she could not read it her self, in which the Lieutenant used this Speech:

Madam, the *Scab* is like the *Fox*, the more he is *cursed* the *better* he *fareth*, and many other speeches: Sir *Thomas* never eat white Salt, but there was *white Arsenick* put into it, once he desired Pig, and Mrs. *Turner* put into it *Lapis Costitus*.

The *white Powder* that was sent to Sir *Thomas* in a Letter, he knew to be *white Arsenick*.

At another time, he had two Partridges sent him from the Court, and Water and Onions being the Sauce, Mrs. *Turner* put in *Cantharides* instead of Pepper; so that there was scarce any thing that he did eat, but there was some Poyson mixt; for these Poysons, the Countess sent me Rewards, she sent me many times Gold by Mrs. *Turner*.

She afterwards wrote unto me, to buy her more Poysons, I went to her, and told her I was weary of

it; and I besought her upon my Knees, that she would use me no more in those Matters, but she importuned me, bad me go, and cajoled me with fair Speeches and Rewards, so she overcame me and did bewitch me.

The Cause of this Poysoning as the Countess told him was, because Sir *Thomas Overbury* would pry so far into their Suit, as he would put them down, he did also say, that the *toothless Maid* truly *Margaret* was acquainted with the Poysoning, so was Mrs. *Turner*'s Man *Stephen*, so also Mrs. *Hume* the *Countess* own Hand.

He saith, on the Marriage Day of the *Countess* with *Somerset*, she sent him 200 *l.* by Mrs. *Turner*, and he was to have been paid by the *Countess* 200 *l.* *per annum* during his Life.

That he was urged and haunted two hundred several times at least by the Countess, to do it against his Conscience, he saith, she was able to bewitch any Man, and then he wrought the Love between *Rochester* and her, and that he had twelve several Letters from her to prosecute it, and was to have 200 *l.* to continue their loves until the Marriage, and that all things were burnt since the first discovery.

Those were all the *Materials* in *Franklin*'s Confession; To this, Sir *Jervis Telwis* knew not what to answer, or to make of his own Letters.

Then presently the Jury departed from the Bar, and shortly after returned and found him guilty, and the *Lord Chief Justice* gave *Judgment*, and he was executed on *Tower-hill* accordingly, in manner following.

Sir

Sir Jervis his Confession.

On Monday the 10th of November, 1615. he was executed at Tyburn upon a Gibbet there set of purpose, about six of the Clock in the Morning, he being arrayed in a black suit, and black Satin, with hanging Sleeves, having on his Head a Crimson Velvet cap, laced from the top downward, and round about, under that, a white Linnen Night-cap with a Border, and over that a black Hat with a Ribbon and Ruff band, thick couched with a Lace, and a pair of Sky coloured Silk stockings, and a pair of three braled Shoes.

He came on Foot to the Gibbet from Sheriff Ward's House, between Dr. Wilkins, and Dr. Felton, two of His Majesty's Chaplains, and coming to the Ladder's Foot, he talked a Word or two to the Executioner.

Then he went up the Ladder four or five Steps, the Executioner sitting over his Head upon the top of the Gibbet, Sir Jervis finding the Ladder to stand too upright for his ease, spake to have it amended, which forthwith (he coming down) was done, being fastened in the Ground, and then he went up again six Steps, whereafter a while sitting easily, he uttered words to this, or the like effect.

Noble, Right Worshipful, and others, I am here come, as well to shew, explain, and unfold that which at the time of my Arraignment, to many of you as were present expected; as also to shew that then I perceived I had lost the good Opinion of many, in standing so long upon my innocency, which was my Fault, I confess, hoping now to recover

the same, and your good charitable Opinions of me, which Fault I believe not, being blinded with mine Errors, which made me accompt it no Sin.

But since my Condemnation, by means and help of these two Gentlemen here present (the two Doctors) I was persuaded of the greatness of my Sin, and that it was so much the Greater, by how much the more I did conceal it; which by God's mercy I perceiving, consulted not with Flesh and Blood, but thought in this my Condemnation, my best way for my Soul's health, to reveal to the Omnipotent and all-seeing God, the most secret and inward Intentions and Thoughts of my deceitful Heart, not once respecting the Pains or Disprais of the World, which I regard not at all.

It may be some will say, that this place was most unfit for my execution, appointed to terrifie and daunt me so much the more; but alas, I fear not Death, Place, nor any such like thing, for I accompt it the Kings and Counsels special Favour that I dye here, for that I requesting the same, it was granted, whereby I see now this Tower, late wherein I should have been called to the State Business, and still might, if I had performed a more Loyal Service to my King and Country, than I did.

Next, that I was not appointed to Tiburn, a Place of more publick reproach than now I am brought, being worthy to dye by due and lawful Justice, in prosecuting this bloody and enormous Act against a kind Gentleman, who deserved not ill at my Hands, nor at any Man else for ought I know.

But were it I had not trusted him, who was a most perfidious Wretch, I had not fallen into this same, which may warn all here present, to take heed

bled whom they trust in a bad Matter, and to admonish you that are trusted, never to break honest and just fidelity.

I was by divers tricks drawn into this action, which I received from the Earl of *Northampton*, Sir *Thomas Monson*, and none other, but had I remembered the 119 *Psal.* 115 *vers.* and said with that holy Prophet, *Away from me ye wicked, for I will keep the Commandments of my God*; then had I refused such like tricks. Alas! now too late; there was my Fault, that I did not refuse then, and cast my self upon God's providence, without any dependency on Man, though never so honorable; Was ever any deceived that did trust in God? there was never any.

Therefore I admonish you all, let none how honorable soever he be, or the King himself, move you to any thing not agreeable to God's word, do it not, reject it; for this was my Fault, that I had not at the first opened this Plot to His Majesty, who no doubt would most justly and righteously have punished the same.

You *Nobles*, *Worshipful*, and others, let my example teach you thus much, that you prophane not the *holy Sabbath of the Lord*, nor his good Creatures, nor that you turn (by a lascivious Course) Nights into Days, and Days into Nights, as I have done; and that in serving God, you must not only read the Scriptures, but joyn practise therewith; for what good else will the same effect, if the Heart be foul, bloody, and impure?

Some here knew my forwardness therein; but I plead not innocency that way, but cast it off, and confess, that of this great assembly I am the most wretched Sinner.

You expect Speeches from me of some memorable Matter, and upon some sad my Spectators, till at the closing up of my Arraignment, which I shall here *Sea Protestation*, and *Omnibus*, you shall see by that I have opened to my *Lord Christ* Sheriff of my *Land*, since my Arraignment; that which is the uttermost of my Power I was able to venture upon which then I took the Body and Blood of Christ by Faith, and in further fell into by thereof, I will now Sealing with my last and dearest Breath.

Nobles and others, to see your Faces in rejoycing me, whereby you manifest your love in granting my request, to be Witnesses of my Death, I see a Number of my Friends, there, there, there, pointing to he spake, who out of their love, I entreat to beseech God to strengthen me in Death, though ignominious to some, yet to me a *Crown* and *Kingdom* to me, which God's Love, a special Favour this may call me home, whereas he might have taken away my Life by shooting the Bridge, or some fall or otherwise; and then this unrepented sin, which I have counted no sin (such was my blindness) which had been damnation to me, for God is just, and the unrepented Sinner shall have no salvation.

There is some of you present here, that know how or in what sins he shall dye, it may be in his Bed, it may be otherwise (God knows); I speak before you all, I never came over this Hill in the chiefest of all my prosperity, with more joy than now I have at this present; for I would know that presently I shall behold the glorious face and sight of my Creator.

Take heed, and let my example incite you to serve God truly and uprightly, better than I have

done, left a sinneful death overtake you, as it doth me, who am unworthy of my Parents care in bringing me up.

It may be, some will say I have a flinty Heart, because I shed no Tears, my Heart is Flesh as any others, and I am as faint hearted to look Death in the Face as any others, but because my use hath been not to shed Tears, I cannot now easily, except it be for the loss of some great Friend, albeit now my Heart beginneth to melt within me, being wounded (with that the tears stood in his Eyes) to see the Pieces of some there present, whom (quoth he) I most earnestly love, and now must depart from with shame, for worldly regard I respect not, for well Mr. *Sheriff* knows, that (to shame this my sinful Flesh the more) I with (if he had pleased) to have been brought from *Westminster* through the *City*, to have warned all Spectators how they should not escape without judgment for Blood; for God is just.

I had almost forgotten to shew you a strange thing, which God brought to my memory the last Night, which was this; I confess I have been a great Gamester, and especially on the other side, have wasted and played many Sums of Money, which exhausted a great part of my means, which I perceiving, vowed seriously (not slightly or unadvisedly) to the Lord in my vow and prayers, *Lord let me be hanged if ever I play any more*, which not long after is most justly come upon me, whereof you are all eye witnesses, because a thousand times since I brake this my vow.

Then he espied one Sir *Maximilian Dallison* standing near the Gibbet on Horse-back, and said unto him, You know Sir *Maximilian* what gaming

we have had, and how we have turned Days into Nights, and Nights into Days: I pray you in time to leave it off, and dishonor God no more by breaking his *Sabbaths*, for he hath always enough to punish, as you now see me, who little thought to dye thus.

To which Sir *Maximilian* answered him, Sir *Jervis*, I am much grieved for you, and I shall never forget what you have here said; whereunto Sir *Jervis* said, Look to it, do then.

Further, he continued his Speech, saying, Let no Man boast of the Abilities and Gifts of Nature, which God giveth him, for therein I displeased God, being transported with over-much pride of my Pen, which obsequious Quil of mine, procured my just overthrow. Upon the knitting of my *Lord Chief Justice* his *Speech* at my Arraignment, by reason of two or three passages at the bottom of my Letter, subscribed with my own Hand, which I utterly had forgotten, because I felt not any *sin*, which when I heard, I saw none other but the *Finger of God*, could thus point to this Fact; by this means I do *protest before God*, and *confess* before you *all*, that I was so far overtaken with this bloody Fact, that for satisfaction of the same, I willingly yield my dearest Blood to the shame of this my Carkass, not being so much grieved for the same as for others, that I wish I had hanged in Chains perpetually, so that I had revealed at first the hainous Plot.

Then should I have saved the Lives of some already dead, some in the *Tower*, some in the *City*, some *over Seas*, so should I have prevented many from being *Widows*, some from being *Fatherless*, and some from being *Childless*, among whom mine own

own *Wife*, for one, and eight *fatherless Children* of mine, which I leave now behind me, and *God* knows how many be guilty of this Fact, and when it will be ended.

The Lord Chief Justice, upon closing up of my Speeches at my Arraignment, said I was an *Anabaptist*: I would to God I were as clear from all other Sins, as from that, for I always detested that Condition.

As for my Wife, some say she is a *Papist*, but true it is, she comes so short from a sincere *Professor* (I mean in that respect) that when she is among *Papists* she cannot well forbear them.

Then he spake to the Sheriff, saying, Sir, may be permitted without offence, I have somewhat to say, and that is this, *Is it lawful for any one here to demand of me any questions*, to which the Sheriff answered, *It is not lawful*, wherefore good Sir *Jervis* (quoth he) forbear; Sir *Jervis* thereunto said, with doubling his words, *It is enough, it is enough.*

I have here (quoth he) one that holdeth my Cloak, may I bestow somewhat on him? The Sheriff answered, That you may Sir; whereupon he called the young Man to him by his Name, who stood waiting at the Ladder's foot, and gave him out of his Pocket some peices of Gold or Silver, *Here take this, spend it*, which he with bitter tears thankfully accepted; Dr. *Whyting*, and Dr. *Feiton* strained Courtesie, which of them should begin a publick Prayer, fitting for this Party's condition, one of them willed the other, but at last Dr. *Whyting* said, if you Sir *Jervis* can perform it your self, you of all Men is fittest to do it, with efficacy both of Soul and Spirit; whereupon he said, I shall do my best then; but

but my hearers, I crave your charitable construction, if with half words, and imperfect Speeches, I shatter like a Crime.

His Prayer.

O Eternal, omnipotent, all omniscient God, the Creator of Heaven and Earth, and of me a most miserable and horrible Wretch, by reason of my unmeasurable Sin, and Transgressions, whereof I am wholly guilty, help pity on me, who have so many ponderous Sins, that without special Pardon and Mercy they will be ready to press me into perpetual Destruction, by full and free Pardon in Jesus Christ, I humbly crave with this assurance, that immediately my Soul shall be translated hence into those unspeakable Joys, which the Heart of Man is unable to conceive, the Tongue to utter, or the Ear to hear: Hear then O Lord, the Petition of me, a most intolerable Wretch, according to thy promise made to the repentant Sinner, my Sins yet forbidden and unrepented, which are my secret Sins, Lord call me to account; disburthen me, O Lord of my Imbecility Sins, I desire to give a true Sigh for them all; my Sins of youth and riper years, Lord call me to account; thou O Lord knowest how many they are, let the misty Clouds of all my Sins whatsoever, be so scattered by the bright Beams of thy Mercies to me in Christ Jesus, that those my weak and poor Prayers may be available in thy sight; this comfort, this I have, that I am thine; for were I not thine, then out of the Roots of me could not the Buds of Repentance appear, by which I know thou loest me, it is not I, but thou Lord hast drawn me to thee, for thine own mercies sake, on which mercy, and thy promises made to the true repentant Sinner, once again I trust, for if thou killest me by this, or any other ignominious

mortal death, yet will I trust in thee, and trust thine ordinance. Protect me, Jesu, from the great Accuser of men, Satan, who with all Darts, and the Infirmities of the Flesh, do throw them as Balls together, from especially at the last Cup, in which great conflict, Lord strengthen me, that I may not overcome, but be overcome. Amen.

This Prayer being ended, he asked if he might pray privately, the Doctor said, Yea, Sir.

Then made he a short Prayer to himself, with his face covered, and after he uncovered it, and said, *Now I have prayed, now I must pay, I mean, do the last office to Justice.* With that Dr. *Whyting* said, Sir *Jervis*, you may stand one step lower on the Ladder; to whom the Sheriff answered, It is better for him Mr. *Doctor* to be where he is; stay (quoth the *Doctor*) to the Executioner, for he hath given a Watch-word, he is in private Prayer again, yea, quoth he, I know that, for he hath given me a Watch-word, when I shall perform my Office to him.

He uncovered his face after his second short Prayer, and first took his leave of all the Assembly, saying with a chearful Voice and Countenance, *I pray all pray for me, who shall never more behold your faces*, than he said with a great fervency of Spirit, *Lord I desire at thy hands, this bitter cup of Death*, as the Patient receiveth a bitter *Poyson*, not once demanding what is in the Cup, but takes and drinks it off, be it never so bitter.

As soon then, as he had audibly said, *Lord Jesus receive my Soul*, which of like was the Executioner's *Watch-word*, he presently turned him off the Ladder, and being off, the Executioner's Man caught hold of one of his feet, his own Man on the other foot, whereby

whereby they suddenly weighed his life, where hanging a small distance of time, his Body not once stirred, only his hands a little stirred, and moved, being tied only with a little black Ribbon, which a little before he had reached to the Executioner, putting up his hands to him for that purpose; all which being ended, both Corps and high Gibbet were from thence removed.

This Prayer being ended, he asked if he might pray privately, the Doctor said, Yea, Sir.

Then made he a short Prayer to himself, with his face covered, and after he uncovered it, and said, Now I have done, now I am ready, I come, dear Lord, unto you to Judge. With which Prayer he said, Sir, Sirs, you may stand on the ladder, to whom the sheriff answered, It is better for him. Mr. Doctor, to be with him. [illegible] to the Executioner, for he hath given it. Wait, wait, he is in private Prayer again, yea, though he know that he hath given more. Wait you, when I shall perform my Office to him.

[illegible] unto the Executioner, for he hath given it. Wait, wait, he is in private Prayer again, yea, though he know that he hath given more. Wait you, when I shall perform my Office to him.

The

[illegible]

The Proceedings against J. Franklin, at his Arraignment at the King's-Bench-Bar, the 7th day of November, 1615.

AFter he had put himself for his Tryal upon the Country; a Jury of *Esquires* and *Gentlemen* was impanelled to pass upon his Life; then *Wilson*'s Indictment was read, and *Franklin* accused as Accessary to the *Poysoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and in his Examination formerly taken in these words.

James Franklin's *Confession.*

He confesseth, That in a House near to *Doctors-Commons*, Mrs. *Turner* did first come unto him about the *Poysoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and prayed him to provide that which should not kill a Man presently, but lie in his Body for a certain time, wherewith he might languish away by little and little; at the same time she gave him four Angels, wherewith he bought a Water called *Aqua Fortis*, and sent it to Mrs. *Turner*, who to try the Operation thereof, gave it to a Cat, wherewith the Cat languished, and pitifully cryed for the space of two days, and then died.

Afterwards

Afterwards Mrs. *Turner* sent for *Franklin* to come to the Countess who told him, that *Aqua Fortis* was too violent a Water; but what think you (quoth she) of white *Arsnick*? he told her it was too violent; what say you (quoth she) to *Realgar*? he answered, I know not the Nature of that: she [illegible] with a Pound, and gave him pieces of Gold, and bad him buy some of that Powder for her. *Franklin* demands of the Countess, what was the reason she would *Poison* Sir *Thomas Overbury*, she told him he would pry so far into their Estate that he would overthrow them all.

A little before Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s Death, the Countess sent for *Franklin*, and shewed him a Letter written from the Lord of *Rochester*, wherein he said these words, I marvel at these delays, that the business is not yet dispatched; whereby *Franklin* thinketh in his Conscience was meant the *Poisoning* of Sir *Thomas Overbury*; and in another Letter from the Lord of *Rochester* was written, that Sir *Thomas* was to come out of the *Tower* within two days, and they all should be undone; whereupon the Countess sent for *Weston*, and was very angry with him that he had not dispatched Sir *Thomas Overbury*; *Weston* told her, that he had given him a thing that would have killed twenty Men.

Also a Fortnight after *Weston*'s apprehension, the Countess sent for *Franklin* to her House at St. *James*'s Park, where he found the Earl and the Countess walking together; and as soon as he came, the Earl went apart into a Chamber, then she told him *Weston* had been sent for by a *Pursevant*, and had confessed all, and we shall all be hanged, but on your life (quoth she) do not you confess that you brought any

any *Poyson* to me, or to Mrs. *Turner*, for if you do, you shall be hanged, for I will not hang for you, and says Mrs. *Turner*, I will not hang for you both.

The Countess told him, that the Lord who was to examine him would promise him a Pardon to save his life, but believe him not, for they will hang thee when all is done.

Weston comes to *Franklin's* House, and told him now the Countess's turn is served, she used him unkindly, and they should be poysoned, and that we were set of purpose to poyson him.

Franklin having confessed his former Examinations under his own hand, being permitted to speak for himself, said that at the Entreaty of the Countess and Mrs. *Turner*, he did buy these Poysons, but protested his ignorance what they meant to do with them, and for the rest he referred himself to the Conscience of the Jury, who went from the Bar, and within a quarter of an hour did return, and pronounced him guilty, then Judge *Crook* after a brief Exhortation gave the Sentence of Death upon him.

The Lord Chief Justice made a short Exhortation also with addition of these words, that knowing as much as he knew, if this had not been found out, neither the Court, City, nor any particular Family had escaped the Malice of this wicked Cruelty.

The

The Proceedings against Sir Thomas Monson, at Guild-Hall, the 4th of December, 1613.

WHen he came to the Bar, he made a Motion to the Lord Chief Justice, that, whereas he had written unto his Lordship to ask the Lord Treasurer two questions which my Lord would do, he desired then an Answer, and that Sir *Robert Cotton* might be present.

The Questions read, he was indicted for conspiring with *Weston* to poyson Sir *Thomas Overbury*, to which he pleaded not guilty, and would be tryed by God and his Country.

The Lord Chief Justice brake up the Proceedings, and made a Speech to this effect, *viz.*

He saw a great Assembly, and though it had been shewed them often, yet it could not be said too often, that the City was much bound to God, and to his Deputy on Earth the King, his Master, for their great deliverance, and exact Justice, for God was always just, and for the King, though they were never so high in place, nor so dear to him, though his own Creatures, yet his Justice is dearer to him, for which we are upon our knees to give him thanks; as also for so mild a Proceeding in so great an Affair, for neither the great Man's House in the *Tower*, nor his Lady's House,

House, nor this Prisoner's House (to my knowledge) have been searched, neither hath this Prisoner been committed to the Sheriff, but to an Alderman, a Man who of all others might be most kind to him, for as I take it, lest I should be mistaken, Sir *Francis Anderson* married Sir *Stephen Somer's* Daughter, and Sir *Thomas Monson* married Sir *Francis Anderson*'s Sister; I never knew the like Favour, nor do I like it so well, but do declare it as a gentle proceeding from the King.

For other things, I dare not discover Secrets, but though there was no House searched, yet such Letters were produced, which make our deliverance as great, as any that happened to the Children of *Israel*.

For *Weston* and Mrs. *Turner*, they died penitently, as is worthy to be written in Letters of Gold, and for the Lieutenant, though with great Imprecations, and a high hand he denied, yet for the great Glory of the King's Justice, he died most penitently and resolutely; this is spoken to the praise of God, that hath crowned these just proceedings, *Justitia confirmata non eget authoritate*, though not having reason for it, wherein we may see the great *Hand of God*, for that Morning the Lieutenant was arraigned, came to me as one afflicted in Conscience, not knowing of his arraigonment, with evidence against him, which being delivered to the Jury, one of them heard him say, *Then Lord have mercy on me*, and for this present, *Non est constantia longa de vita hominis*, therefore he must be conveyed to the *Tower* as a safer place, till further order be taken: Then he addressed his Speech to Sir *Thomas Monson*; saying,

Whereas you name my Lord-Treasurer, every Man's fame is dear unto him, and he hath ever been honourable, you shall hear what he hath answered to my Letter.

After my hearty Commendations, I have heard that Sir *Thomas Monson* thinks I can clear him, but I know nothing of him to accuse or excuse him, but I hope he is not guilty of so foul a Crime. You hear (quoth he) that he will neither accuse you, nor excuse you.

Monson. I do not accuse the Lord-Treasurer, nor calumniate him, for I know he is very honourable, but I desire to have answer to my two questions.

Lord Chief Justice. You shall hear more of that when the time serveth; Do you as a Christian, and as *Josua* bad *Achan*, *My Son acknowledge thy Sin, and give Glory to God.*

Monson. If I be guilty, I renounce the King's Mercy and God's; I am innocent.

Lord Chief Justice. There is more against you than you know of.

Monson. If I be guilty, it is of that I know not.

Lord Chief Justice. You are Popish, that Pulpit was the Pulpit where *Garnet* died, and the Lieutenant as firmly, I am not superstitious, but we will have another Pulpit.

Daudridge. It is an Atheist's word to renounce God's Mercy, you must think the change of your lodging means somewhat.

Hide. I have looked into this business, and I protest my Lord, he is as guilty as the guiltiest.

Monson. There was never Man more innocent than I, in this I will die an Innocent.

After this Speech, certain *Yeomen* of his Majesty's Guard, attending for that purpose, conducted him to the *Tower*, where between the Yeomen and the Wards, there was some contention about his Entertainment.

Sir *Francis Bacon's*

SPEECH,

At the Arraignment of the

Earl of *SOMERSET*.

IT may pleaſe your *Grace*, my Lord *High Steward* of *England*, and you my Lords the Peers, you have here before you *Robert* Earl of *Somerſet* to be tried for his Life, concerning the procuring and conſenting to the Poyſoning of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, then the King's Priſoner in the *Tower* of *London*, as an acceſſary before the Fact.

I know your Honours cannot behold this noble Man, but you muſt remember the great Favours which the King hath conferred on him, and muſt be ſenſible, that he is yet a Member of your Body, and a Peer, as you are, ſo that you cannot cut him off from your Body, but with grief, and therefore you will expect from us, that give in the King's Evidence, ſound and ſufficient matter of proof to ſatisfie your Honours Conſciences.

A

As for the manner of the Evidence, the King our Master, who (amongst other his Vertues, excelleth in that Vertue of the Imperial Throne, which is Justice) hath given us command, that we should not expatiate nor make invectives, but materially pursue the Evidence, as it conduceth to the point in question.

A Matter, that (though we are glad of so good a Warrant) yet we should have done of our selves; For far be it from us by any strains of Wit or Arts, to seek to play Prizes, or to blazen our Names in blood, or to carry the day otherwise than upon sure grounds; we shall carry the Lanthorn of Justice (which is the Evidence) before your eyes upright, and so be able to save it from being put out with any grounds of evasion or vain defence, not doubting at all, but that the Evidence it self will carry that force, as it shall need no advantage or aggravation.

First, my Lords, The course that I will hold in delivering of that which I shall say (for I love order) is this:

First, I will speak somewhat of the Nature and Greatness of the Offence, which is now to be tried, not to weigh down my Lord with the Greatness of it, but rather contrarywise to shew, that a great Offence needs a good Proof. And that the King, howsoever he might esteem this Gentleman heretofore as the Signet upon his Finger (to use the Scripture-phrase) yet in such a case as this, he was to put it off.

Secondly, I will use some few words touching the Nature of the Proofs, which, in such a case are competent.

Thirdly, I will state the Proofs.

And lastly, I will produce the Proofs, either out of Examination, and Matters of writing, or Witnesses viva voce.

For the Offence itself, It is of Crimes, next unto High-Treason, the greatest, it is the foulest of Felonies: It hath three degrees. First, It is Murther by impoysonment. Secondly, It is Murther committed upon the King's Prisoner in the *Tower*: Thirdly, I might say, that it is Murther under the colour of Friendship, but that it is a Circumstance moral, and therefore I leave that to the Evidence itself.

For Murther, my Lords, the first Record of Justice which was in the World, was judgment upon a Murtherer, in the Person of *Adam*'s first-born *Cain*, and though it was not punished by Death, but Banishment, and marks of Ignominy, in respect of the Primogenitors, or the Population of the World, yet there was a severe charge given, that it should not go unpunished.

So it appeareth likewise in Scripture, that the Murther of *Abner* by *Joab*, though it were by *David* respited in respect of great Services past, or reason of State, yet it was not forgotten. But of this I will say no more, because I will not discourse, it was ever admitted and ranked in God's own Tables, that Murther is of offences between Man and Man, next unto High-Treason, and disobedience to Authority, which sometimes have been referred to the first Table, because of the Lieutenancy of God in Princes, the greatest.

For Impoysonment, I am sorry it should be heard of in our Kingdom; it is non *nostri generis, nec sanguinis*

guinis peccatum; it is an *Italian Comfit* for the Court of *Rome*, where that Person that intoxicateth the *Kings of the Earth*, is many times really intoxicated and poysoned himself. But it hath three Circumstances, which makes it grievous, beyond other matters.

The first is, That it takes a Man away in full *Peace*, in God's and the King's *Peace*, that thinks no harm, but is comforting of Nature with refection and food, so that as the Scripture saith, his *Table is made a Snare*.

The second is, That it is easily committed, and easily concealed, and on the other side hardly prevented, and hardly discovered: For Murther by violence Princes have Guards, and private Men have Houses, Attendants and Arms, neither can such Murther be committed, but *cum sonitu*, with some overt and apparent acts, that may discover and trace the Offenders; but for *Poyson*, the Cup it self of *Princes* will scarce serve in regard of many *Poysons* that neither discolour nor distaste; it comes upon a Man when he is careless, and without suspition, and every day a Man is within the Gates of Death.

And the last is, because it concerneth not only the Destruction of the maliced Man, but of every Man, *quis modo tutus erit*? For many times the *Poyson* is prepared for one, and is taken by another, so that Men die other Mens deaths, *Concidit infelix alieno vulnere*, and it is as the *Psalmist* calleth it, *Sagitta nocte volans*, The Arrow that flieth by Night, that hath no aim nor certainty. And therefore if any Man shall say to himself, Here is great talk of

Impoysonment, but I am sure I am safe, for I have no Enemies, neither have I any thing another Man should long for; Why? that is all one, he may sit next him at the Table, that is meant to be impoysoned, and pledge him of his Cup: As we may see in the Example of 21. *Hen.* 8. that where the purpose was to poyson one Man, there was poyson put into Barm or Yeast, and with that Barm, Pottage or Growel was made, whereby sixteen of the Bishop of *Rochester*'s Servants were poysoned; nay, it went into the Alms-basket likewise, and the Poor at the Gate were poysoned. And therefore with great judgment did the Statute made that year, touching this accident, make Impoysonment High-Treason, because it tends to the dissolving of human Society, for whatsoever offence doth so, is in the nature thereof High-Treason.

Now for the third Degree of this particular Offence, which is, that it is committed upon the *King*'s Prisoner, who was out of his own defence, and meerly in the King's protection, and for whom the King and the State were a kind of respondent; it is a thing that aggravates the Fault much, for certainly (my Lord of *Somerset*) let me tell you this, that Sir *Thomas Overbury* is the first Man that was Murthered in the *Tower* of *London*, save the Murther of the two young Princes, by the appointment of *Richard* the Third.

Thus much of the Offence, now to the Proofs.

For the mattter of Proofs, you may consider that impoysonment, of all Offences is most secret, even so secret, that if in all cases of impoysonment, you should

should require testimony, you should as good proclaim impunity.

Who could have impeached *Livia* by testimony, for the poysoning of her Figs upon the Tree, which her Husband was wont to gather with his own Hands? Who could have impeached *Parisetis*, for the poysoning of the one side of the Knife she carried with her, and keeping the other side clean, so that her self did eat of the same piece of Meat that they did, whom she did impoyson?

These cases are infinite, and need not to be spoken of the secrecy of impoysonment: but Wisemen must take upon them in these secret Cases, *Solomon's* Spirit, that when there could be no Witnesses, collected the Act by the Affection: but yet we are not at our cause, for that which your Lordships are to try, is not the Act of Impoysonment, for that is done to your hands; all the World by Law is concluded to say, that *Overbury* was poysoned by *Weston*, but the Question before you is, of the Procurement only, and as the Law termeth it as accessary before the Fact, which abbetting is no more, but to do or use any act or means which may aid, or conduce to the Impoysonment.

So that it is not the buying, nor the making of the Poyson, nor the preparing, nor confecting, nor commixting of it, nor the giving or sending, or laying of the Poyson, that are the only Acts that do amount unto the abbetment; but if there be any other act or means done, or used, to give opportunity of impoysonment, or to facilitate the execution of it, or to stop or divert any impediments that might hinder it, and that it be with an intention to

accom-

accomplish, and atchieve the Impoysonment; all these are abbetments and accessaries before the Fact. As for example, if there be a Conspiracy to Murther a Man, as he jurnieth on the way by Invitation, or by colour of some Business, and another taketh upon him to dissuade some Friend of his Company, that he is not strong enough to make his defence; and another hath a part to hold him in talk till the first blow be given; all these, my Lords, without scruple are accessaries to the Murther, although none of them give the blow, nor assist to give the blow.

My *Lords*, He is not the Hunter alone, that lets slip the Dog upon the Deer, but he that lodgeth him, and hunts him out, or sets a train or trap for him, that he cannot escape, or the like. But this, my *Lords*, little needeth in this case, for such a chain of acts of Impoysonments as this, I think, was never heard nor seen. And thus much of the Nature of the Proofs.

To descend to the Proofs themselves, I shall keep this course.

First, I will make a Narration of the Fact it self.

Secondly, I will break and distribute the Proofs, as they concern the Prisoner. And

Thirdly, According to the distribution, I will produce them, and read them, to use them. So that there is nothing that I shall say, but your Lordships shall have three thoughts or cogitations to answer it.

First, When I open it, you may take your aim.

Secondly,

Secondly, When I distribute it, you may prepare your answers without confusion. And

Lastly, When I produce the Witnesses, or the Examinations themselves, you may again ruminate, and readvise to make your defence.

And this I do, because your memory and understanding may not be oppressed or overloaden with length of Evidence, or with confusion of order; nay more, when your *Lordships* shall make your answer in your time, I will put you in mind, where cause shall be, of your omission.

First therefore, Sir *Thomas Overbury* for a time was known to have great interest and strait friendship with my Lord of *Somerset*, both in his meaner Fortunes, and after, in so much that he was a kind of Oracle of direction unto him, and if you will believe his own vaunt (being indeed of an insolent and Thrasonical disposition) he took upon him that the Fortunes, reputation and understanding of this Gentleman (who is well known to have an able teacher) proceeded from his Company and Counsel, and this friendship rested not only in conversation, and business at Court, but likewise in communication of secrets of *State*, for my Lord of *Somerset* exercising at that time by His Majesty's special favour and trust, the Office of *Secretary*, did not forbear to acquaint *Overbury* with the King's Paquets and Dispatches from all parts of *Spain*, *France*, and the *Low-Countries*; and this not by glimpses, or now and then rounding in the Ear for a Favour, but in a setled manner, Pacquets were sent, sometimes opened by my Lord, sometimes unbroken unto *Overbury*, who perused them, copied them, registred them, made

made table-talk of them, as they thought good. So I will undertake the time was, when *Overbury* knew more of the *Secrets* of *State*, then the *Council-Table* did; nay, they were grown to such inwardness, as they made a Play of all the World besides themselves, so as they had *Cyphers* and *Jargons* for the *King* and *Queen*, and great Men of the *Realm*, things seldom used, but either by *Princes* to their *Confederates*, or at the least by such as practise and work against, or at the least, upon Princes.

But understand me, my *Lord*, I shall not charge you with disloyalty at this day, and I lay this for a Foundation, that there was great communication of secrets between you and Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and that it had relation to matters of *State*, and the great causes of this Kingdom.

But my *Lords*, as it is a principle in Nature, that the best things are in their corruption the worst, and the sweetest wine maketh the sourest Vinegar; so it fell out with them, that this excess, as I may say, of friendship, ended in mortal hatred on my *Lord of Somerset*'s part.

I have heard my Lord *Steward* say sometimes in the Chancery, that Frost and Fraud end foul; and I may add a third, and that is, the friendship of ill Men, which is truly said to be conspiracy, and not friendship. For it fell out some twelve months or more before *Overbury* his Imprisonment in the *Tower*, that the Earl of *Somerset* fell into an unlawful love towards that unfortunate Lady, the *Countess* of *Essex*, and to proceed to a Marriage with her: this Marriage and purpose did *Overbury*, mainly impugne under pretence to do the true

Part

Part of a Friend, for that he accounted her an unworthy Woman. But the Truth was, *Overbury*, by who(to speak plainly) had little that was solid for *Religion*, or moral Vertue, but was wholly possest with ambition, and vain-glory, was loath to have any partners in the favour of my Lord of *Somerset*, and especially not any of the House of the *Howards*, against whom he had always professed hatred and opposition.

And, my *Lords*, that this is no sinister construction, will appear to you, when you shall hear that *Overbury* made his brags, that he had won him the Love of the Lady, by his Letters and Industry; so far was he from cases of Conscience in this point.

And certainly, my *Lords*, howsoever the tragical misery of this poor Gentleman, *Overbury*, might somewhat obliterate his Faults, yet because we are not upon point of civility, but to discover the face of Truth, before the face of Justice, for that it is material to the true Understanding of the state of this Cause, *Overbury* was naught and corrupt, the Ballads must be mended for that point.

But to proceed, When *Overbury* saw that he was like to be possessor of my Lord's Grace, which he had possessed so long, and by whose greatness he had promised himself to do wonders, and being a Man of an unbounded and impudent spirit, he began not only to dissuade, but to deter him from the Love of that Lady, and finding him fixed, thought to find a strong Remedy, and supposing that he had my Lord's Head under his Girdle, in respect of communication of Secrets of State,

as

as he calls them himself Secrets of Nature, and therefore dealt violently with him, to make him desist with menaces of discovery, and the like: Hereupon grew two streams of hatred upon *Overbury*, the one from the Lady, in respect that he crossed her love, and abused her name (which are furies in Women) the other of a more deep Nature, from my Lord of *Somerset* himself, who was afraid of *Overbury*'s Nature, and if he did break from him and fly out, he would wind into him and trouble his whole Fortunes; I might add a third Stream of the Earl of *Northampton*'s Ambition, who desires to be first in favour with my Lord of *Somerset*, and knowing *Overbury*'s Malice to himself, and to his House, thought that Man must be removed and cut off, so as certainly it was resolved, and decreed, that *Overbury* must dye.

That was too weak, and they were so far from giving way to it, as they crossed it; there rested but two ways of quarrel, Assault and Poyson. For that of Assault, after some proposition and attempt, they passed from it, as a thing too open and subject to more variety of shame; that of Poyson likewise was an hazardous thing, and subject to many preventions and caution, especially to such a working and jealous Brain as *Overbury* had, except he was first fast in their hands: therefore the way was first to get him into a Trap, and lay him up, and then they could not miss the Mark: and therefore in execution of this Plot, it was concluded, that he should be designed to some Honourable imployment in Foreign Parts, and should underhand by my Lord of *Somerset*, be encouraged to refuse it; and

and so upon contempt he should be laid Prisoner in the *Tower*, and then they thought he should be close enough; and Death should be his Bail: yet were they not at their end, for they considered, that if there were not a fit Lieutenant of the Tower for their purpose, and likewise a fit Underkeeper of *Overbury*: First, they should meet with many impediments in the giving and exhibiting of the Poyson. Secondly, they should be exposed to note and observation, that might discover them: And thirdly, *Overbury* in the mean time might write clamorous and furious Letters to his Friends, and so all might be disappointed. And therefore the next Link of the Chain was to displace the then *Lieutenant Wade*, and to place *Nevil*, a principal Abbettor in the Impoysonment, to displace *Cary* that was Underkeeper in *Wades* time, and to place *Weston*, that was the Actor in the Impoysonment. And this was done in such a while, that it may appear to be done as it were in a Breath.

Then when they had this poor Gentleman in the *Tower*, close *Prisoner*, where he could not escape, nor stir, where he could not feed, but by their hands, where he could not speak or write, but through their Trunks, then was the time to act the last Day of his Tragedy.

Then must *Franklin*, the Purveyer of the *Poysons*, procure five, six, seven several Poysons, to be sure to hit his complexion: Then must Mrs. *Turner*, the lay-Mistress of the *Poysons*, advise what works at present, and what at distance: Then must *Weston* be the Tormenter, and chase him with poyson after poyson, *Poyson* in Salt-meats, *Poyson* in

Sweet-

Sweet-meats, *Poyson* in Medicines and Vomits, until at last his Body was almost come by use of *Poyson* to the state of *Mithridates* body by the use of Treacle, and *Preservatives*, that the force of the *Poyson* was blunted upon him; *Weston* confessing, when he was chid for not dispatching him, that he had given him enough to poyson twenty Men.

And lastly, Because all this asked time, courses were taken by *Somerset*, both to divert all the true means of *Overbury*'s delivery, and to entertain him with continual Letters, partly with hopes and protestations for his delivery, and partly with other Fables and Negotiations, somewhat like some kind of Persons which keep in a Tale of Fortune-telling, when they have a felonious Intent to pick their *Pockets* and *Purses*. And this is the true Narration of this act, which I have summarily recited.

Now for the Distribution of the *Proofs*, there are four heads to prove you guilty, whereof two are precedent to the Impoysonment, the third is present, and the fourth is following or subsequent; for it is in *Proofs*, as it is in lights, there is a direct light, and there is a reflection of light, and a double light.

The first head or proof is, That there was a root of Bitterness, a mortal Malice or Hatred, mixed with a deep and bottomless Mischief, that you had to Sir *Thomas Overbury*.

The second is, That you were the principal Actor, and had your hand in all those acts, which did conduce to the Impoysonment, and gave opportunity to effect it, without which the Impoysonment could never have been, and which could seem to tend to no other end, but to the Impoysonment.

The

The third is, That your hand was in the very Impoysonment itself, that you did direct *Poison*, and that you did deliver *Poison*, and that you did continually hearken to the Success of the Impoysonment, and that you spurred it on, and called for dispatch, when you thought it lingered.

And lastly, That you did all things after the Impoysonment which may detect a guilty Conscience for the smothering of it, and the avoiding of punishment for it, which can be but of three kinds.

That you suppressed, as much as in you was, testimony; that you did deface, destroy, clip and misdate all Writings that might give light to the Impoysonment; and you did give to the *Actor* of mischiefs, which is a Pardon of murther, and a Pardon for your self, and not for your self.

In this, my Lords, I convert my Speech unto you, because I would have you alter the Points of your Charge, and so make your defence the better. And two of these Heads I have taken to my self, and left the other to the King's two Serjeants.

For the first main part, which is the mortal Malice coupled with fear that was in you to Sir *Thomas Overbury*, although you did palliate it with a great deal of Hypocrisie and Dissimulation, even to the very End, I will prove it, my *Lord Steward*, the root of this Hate was that which cost many a Man's Life; that is, fear of discovering Secrets, I say, of Secrets of a dangerous and high Nature; wherein the Course that I will hold shall be this.

I will shew that a Breach and Malice was betwixt my *Lord* and *Overbury*, and that it burst forth into violent threats and menaces, on both sides.

Secondly, That these *Secrets* were not of a light, but of an high nature, I will give you the Elevation of the *Pole*, they were such, as my Lord of *Somerset* had made a Vow, that *Overbury* should neither live in Court, nor Country; that he had likewise opened himself so far, that *either he or himself must dye for it*: and of *Overbury's* part he had threatned my Lord, that *whether he did live or dye, my Lord's shame should never dye*, but that *he would leave him the most shame Man in the World*; and for that, that my *Lord* was like enough to repent, when *Overbury* wrote, which was in the *Tower* of *London*, he was a *Prophet* in that, so there is the highest of the Secret.

Thirdly, I will shew you that all the King's business was by my Lord, put into *Overbury's* Hands, so as there is work enough for Secrets whatsoever, they write them, and like Princes they had confederates their *Cyphers* and their *Jargons*.

And Lastly, I will shew you that it was but a Toy, to say the Malice was only in respect he spake dishonourably of the Lady, or for doubt of breaking the Marriage, for that *Overbury* was coadjutor to that love, and the *Lord* of *Somerset* was as deep in speaking ill of the *Lady* as *Overbury*; and again, it was too late for that Matter, for the bargain of the match was then made, and past; and if it had been no more then to remove *Overbury* for disturbing the Match, it had been an easie matter to have landed over *Overbury*, for which they had a fair way, but that would not serve.

And

And Lastly, *Proximum peccati malitia*, to go so far as an Impoysonment, must have a deeper malice then flashes, for the Cause must have a Proportion in the Effect.

For the next general Head or Proof, which consists in the Acts preparatory or middle Acts, they are in eight several points of the Compass, as I may term them.

First, There were divers devices and projects to set *Overbury*'s Head in work, to dispatch him, and overthrow him, plotted between the Countess of *Essex*, and the *Earl of Somerset*, and the *Earl of Northampton*, before they fell upon the Impoysonment, for always before Men fix upon a course of Mischief, there will be some rejection, but dye he must one way or other.

Secondly, That my Lord of *Somerset* was principal practiser, I must speak it, in a most perfidious Manner; to set a Trap and Train for *Overbury*, to get him into the Tower, without which they durst not attempt the Impoysonment.

Thirdly, That the placing of the Lieutenant *Telvis*, one of the Impoysonments, was done by my Lord of *Somerset*.

Fourthly, That the placing of *Weston* the Under-keeper, who was the principal Impoysoner, and the displacing of *Cary*, and the doing all this within the space of fifteen days after *Overbury*'s commitment, was by the means and countenance of my Lord of *Somerset*: and these were the active Instruments of the Impoysonment, and this was a Business the *Ladies* power could not reach unto.

Fifthly, That because there must be a cause of this Tragedy to be acted, and chiefly, because they would not have the *Poysons* work upon the sudden, and for that the strength of *Overbury*'s Nature, on the very custom of receiving the *Poysons* into his Body, did overcome the *Poysons* that they wrought not so fast; therefore *Overbury* must be held in the *Tower*, as well as he was laid in; and as my Lord of *Somerset* got him into the Trap, so he keeps him in, and abuseth him with continual hope of liberty, but diverted all the true and effectual means of his liberty; and makes light of his sickness and extremities.

Sixthly, That not only the Plot of getting *Overbury* into the *Tower*, and the Devices to hold and keep him there, but the strange manner of the close keeping of him, being in but for a Contempt, was by the device and means of my Lord of *Somerset*, who denied his Father to see him, denied his Servants that offered to be shut up close Prisoners with him, and in effect handled it so, that he made him close Prisoner to all his Friends, and exposed to all his Enemies.

Seventhly, That all the Advertisement the *Lady* received from time to time, from the *Lieutenant* or *Wilson* touching *Overbury*'s state of Body and Health, were evensent nigh to the Court, though it were in progress, and that from my Lady, such a thirst and listening he had to hear that he was dispatched.

Lastly,

Lastly, That there was a continual Negotiation to set *Overbury's* Head on work, that he should make some to clear the Honour of the Lady, and that he should be a good Instrument towards her, and her Friends, all which was but Entertainment: For your Lordships shall see divers of my Lord of *Northampton's* Letters (whose Hand was deep in this Business) written, I must say in dark words and clauses, that there was one thing pretended; and another thing intended. That there was a real Charge, and somewhat not real, a main drift and dissimulation: Nay, further, there be some passages which the Peers in their wisdoms will discern, to point directly at the Poysonment.

James Rex.

REX omnibus ad quos, &c. salutem. Cum non injuste, sed ut misericordiae fructus, filio Regis quem nunquam offenderunt & dolentes ex quibus prioribus ipsius in memorabilis bellum mortis & interfectionis: Thomas Overbury nuper consiliarius, & regnum nobis, & omnibus regibus fuerit, & derivatum est, ut nostrum & subditorum suorum plurium; Quique diversi & multiplices, & Nostro dominio nostri necessarii, misericordiam nostri, regiam erga Franciscam Carre nuper Comitiss. Somerset promovere possint, praesertim caedibus tot, & tal. exemplis Justiciae jam antea expiata; praesipue vero dilectorum primo ad patrem ejus & amicos spectat, familiamque & praesapiam promobil. Altera ad eam ipsam, quod libe & spontanee delictum suum confessa sit, se submittendo & prosternendo ad misericordiae nostrae altare, non solum durante tempore incarcerationis suae verum etiam publice & in judicio. Cumque Thomas Dominus Ellesmere Cancellar. tot. Angliae, & magnus Senescallus tot. Angliae ea vice existens, Necnon omnes pares ejus per quorum judicium convicta fuit ad humil. Petitionem ejusdem Franciscae publice fact. promisso sunt ad intercedend. pro misericordia nostra regia erga eam solemniter se obstrinxerint. Inprimis autem nobiscum perpendentes natur. delicti ejus unde ipsa indictat. arraignat. convict. & condemnat. fuit, (viz.) quod non fuer. process. & judicium tanquam de principal sed de accessoria ante fact. eaq; ipsa procuratio ex conscelerata instigatione hominum

minus quemadem agnobilium originem suscepisse videtur. Sciatis quod nos pietate moti de gratia nostra speciali ac certa scientia & motu nostris perdonavimus, remisimus, & relaxavimus, ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus & suis nostris perdonamus, remittimus, & relaxamus predict. Franciscam Clarke super Certiorari Sommersot. seu quocunque alio nomine, cognomine sive additione nominis vel cognominis, dignitatis, loci vel locorum eadem Francisca sciatur, censeatur, vocetur, sive nuncupetur, aut super sciebatur, censebatur, vocabatur, sive nuncupabatur, venisonem, necem, venenationem, intoxicationem, mortem, felonicam, & felonicam interfectionem prad. Thomæ Overbury mil. sive quocunque alia nomine, cognomine sive additione nominis vel cognominis loci vel locor. idem Thomas Overbury mil. sciatur, censeatur, vocetur sive nuncupetur, aut super sciebatur, censebatur, vocabatur, sive nuncupabatur, per ipsam Franciscam per se solam sive cum aliqua alia persona, sive aliquibus aliis personis quibuscunque, quomodocunque, quibuscunque, quandocunque, seu ubicunque facti commissi sive perpetrat. ac omnes & omnimodas conspirationes, felonias, abbettationes, procurationes, incitationes, confortationes, manutentiones, assistationes, conductiones, mandata, consilia, crimina, transgressiones, malefacta, offensas & delicta quæcunque prad. mortem, occisionem, necem, venenationem, intoxicationem, feloniam & felonicam interfectionem prad. Thomæ Overbury mil. in aliquo casu sive concursu accessor. eorundem tam ante factum, quam post factum, ac fugam, & fugam superinde facti, ac eadem Francisca de premissis vel aliquo pre missis indictata imposit. appellat. rectat. vocat. maviat. convicta. condemnat. attinct. sive adjudicat. per judicium parium suorum coram prad. magro Senescallo nostro Angl. vel alio quamo-

quomodocunq; existit vel non existit, vel molestari, impetiri, appellari, reclamari, vocari, vocabari, convincari, condemnari, arrestari, sive adjudicari contingeris in futuro, ac omnes & singulos indictamentos, Justicia, condemnationes, conventiones, penas, mortis penas, & per al. punicions, & omnes al penas, & penalties, quas, idem pl. sive contra, mortem, accessum, necem, vitae ablationem, intoxicationem, felonias, & felonicam insectationem pred. Thomae Overbury, aut in sup. vel versus ipsam Franciscam hab. fact. reddit. sive adjudicat. aut imposit. habend. fiend. reddend. sive adjudicand. aut quae nos versus ipsam Francisc. pro praemiss. vel aliquo praemissor. habuimus habemus, seu imposi. habere poterimus, aut haered. seu sua. habere poterimus in futur. (Imprisonamens. ad arbitrium ir. regium aut restric. alio modo ad locum certum Anglice commung tantum excepti) Perdonamus insuper de per present. pro nob. haered. & succes. nr. remitt. & relax. pro nobis, Franciscae omn. & singul. allegat. sive versus ipsam Francisc. rationes, sive occasiones praemissor. seu cuiusvis praemissor. fuer. sive imposter. erunt per malgard. ac omn. & continued. sedit. querel. impetitiones & demand. quecunque, quae nos versus ipsam Franciscam pro praemiss. vel aliquo praemissor. habuimus, habemus seu in futur. habere poterimus, Settamque pacis nostrae, quae ad nos versus ipsam Francisc. pertinet, seu pertinere poterit vel quae [illegible] seu cor. alicujus, & firmam pacem nr. eidem Francisc. tale damus & concedimus per presentes, Volentes quod eidem Franc. per Just. Vic. Escaetor. Bailiffs, seu aliquos Ministr. nr. occasionibus pred. seu cor. aliquo molestetur, perturbetur, seu in aliquo gravetur; Ita tamen quod stet rect. in cur. nr. si quis versus eam loqui voluerit de praemissis vel aliquo praemissor. Licet eadem Francisca bonam & sufficient. securitat. non inve-

piat secundum formam & effectum cujusdam Actus Parliament. Domini Edwardi *nuper Regis Angliæ tertii progenitor. nr. anno regni sui decimo apud* Westm. *tent. edit. de sobrie gerend. ex nunc erga nos hered. & succ. nr. & cunctum populum nr. Et ulterius pro nobis hered. & succ. nostris de amplior. gratia nostra specialy ac ex certa scienc. & motu nostris volumus & concedimus per præsentes, Quod hæ Litt. nræ. Patent. pardonationis, ac lemenia & singulæ in eisdem content. bonæ, firmæ, validæ, sufficientes & effectual. in lege stabiles, & existent. & debitæ nullo modo vocandæ deveniant; Quodq; imposter. eadem Francisca illo modo non indictetur, advocetur, impetatur, vexetur, aut gravetur de pro vel concernent. morte occisionem, incendium, venationem, intoxicationem, feloniam aut felonicam interfectionem prædi.* Thomæ Overbury *nil. quidsitcunque sed quocunque modo talem* Thomas Overbury *nil. ad mortem suam devenit: Statut. in Parliament. Domini* Richardi *nuper Regis Angliæ secundi anno regni sui decimo tertio tent. edit. aliquo alio Statuto actu, ordination. provisione, sive restriction. in contrar. inde non obstant. in cujus rei, &c. Teste, &c.*

Ex pera

Francis Bacon.

It may please your Excellent Majesty.

THIS Bill containeth your Majesty's gracious Pardon unto the Lady *Frances* late Countess of *Somerset*, for being Accessary before the Fact, of the Death and Imprisonment of Sir Thomas Overbury.

It hath inserted as Motives to your Majesty's mercy four respects; that is to say: The respect of her Father, Friends and Family.

The Penitence, Confession, hath when she was Prisoner, and at the Bar.

The Promise made publickly by the *Lord Steward*, and her Peers, to intercede for your Majesty's mercy.

And that the Crime wrought of a Principal, but of an Accessary, before the Fact, by the instigation of their Persons.

This like pardon formerly passed your Majesty's Royal Princess, and is now encouraged by your Majesty's Royal Direction from your Royal Mouth, in two Points; the one is, That Imprisonment in the Tower, or other Confining at your Majesty's pleasure, is not pardoned: the other, that the solemn Promise made at her Arraignment by the *Lord Steward* and the Peers, to intercede to your Majesty for your Mercy is inferred.

Francis Bacon.

The

The aforesaid Bill translated into English, for the benefit of the Vulgar.

James Rex.

THE King to whom, &c. *Greeting.* Whereas the Fountains, as well of Menopius Justice, are wont and ought to flow from the Kings Princes; of which the factors of Justice in the memorable Case of the Death and Murther of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, in a constant and right course hath flowed and is derived from us and our Royal Court, for the full Satisfaction of our self and Subjects. And whereas divers and manifold causes of our Clemency, or our, which may induce our Regal Mercy towards *Robert Carr*, late *Earl of Somerset*, chiefly, that Murther, with so many and such Examples of Justice, before time displayed, especially two, whereof the first respecting his Father, and Friends, and Family, and noble Progeny, the latter hath respect to her self, because that truly and freely confessed her offence, submitting and prostrating her self at the Altar of our Mercy, not only during the time of her imprisonment, but also publickly, and in her Tryal. And forasmuch as *Thomas* Lord *Ellesmere*, our Chancellor of *England*, and being our High Steward of *England* in that behalf, and all her Peers by whose Judgment she was condemn'd, as the

humble

humble Petition of the said *Frances*, publickly made, solemnly bound themselves by their promise to intercede for our Royal Mercy towards her. And first weighing with our selves, the nature of her offence, upon which she was indicted, arraigned, convicted and condemned, (viz.) that the Process and Judgment were not as of a Principal, but as of an accessary before the Fact, and that she seemed to have begun by the Procurement and wicked Instigation of certain base Persons. Know ye, that we moved with pity, of our special Grace, and of our certain Knowledge, and our mere Motion, have pardoned, remitted and remitted, and by these presents for us, our Heirs and Successors, do pardon, remise, and release to the aforesaid *Frances Carr*, late Countess of *Somerset*, or by whatsoever other Name or Surname, or addition of Name, or of her Surname of Dignity, Place, or Place, the same *Frances* may be known, esteemed, called, or named, or lately was known, esteemed, called or named, the Slaughter, Killing, Poysoning, Witchcraft, Death, Felony, and felonious Murthering of the aforesaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, or by whatsoever other Name, Surname, or addition of Name or Surname, or Place or Places, the said Sir *Thomas Overbury* may be known, esteemed, called or named, or lately was known, esteemed, called or named, by the said *Frances* by her self alone, or with any other Person, or any other Persons whatsoever, howsoever, in what manner soever, whensoever, or wheresoever done, committed, or perpetrated; and all, and all manner of Conspiracies, Violences, Abetments, Procurements, Incitations, Partnerships, Maintainances, Helps, Hirings, Com-

Commands, Councels, Crimes, Transgressions, Wrongs, Offences and Faults whatsoever, the aforesaid Death, Slaughter, Killing, Poysoning, Bewitching, Felony, and felonious Murthering of the aforesaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, in any wise touching or concerning. And the Accessary of them, as before the Fact, as after the Fact, and flights and flights made thereupon, although the said *Frances* of the Premisses, or any of the Premisses stand, or not stand indicted, impeached, *appellat. cognitus, convicta, convicta*, convicted, condemned, attainted, or adjudged by the Judgment of her Peers, before the aforesaid High Steward of *England*, or otherwise howsoever, or thence in time to come shall appear to be indicted, impeached, *appellat. retitari, vocari, convicta*, convicted, condemned, attainted or adjudged, and all and singular Indictments, Judgments, Condemnations, Executions, pains of Death, pains of corporal Punishments, and all other Pains and Penalties whatsoever, of, for, or concerning the Death, Slaughter, Killing, Poysoning, Bewitching, Felonies, and felonious Murthering of the aforesaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, in, upon, or against the same *Frances*, had, made, returned, or adjudged; or hereafter to be had, made, returned, or adjudged, or which we against the same *Frances* may have in time to come (Imprisonment at our Royal pleasure, or restraint, confining to a certain Place only excepted.) Moreover, we do pardon, and by these presents for us, our Heirs and Successors, remit and remise to the aforesaid *Frances*, all and every Outlawries which against the same *Frances* by reason or occasion of the Premisses, or any of them have

been

been proclaimed, or hereafter shall be proclaimed; and all and all manner of Suits, Complaints, Impeachments, and Demands whatsoever, which we against the same *Francis* for the Premisses, or any of the Premisses have had, have, or in time to come shall have; and the Suit of our Peace which appertained to us against the same *Francis*, or may appertain by reason of the Premisses, or any of them. And by these presents, We do give and grant our firm Peace to the same *Francis*, willing that the same *Francis*, by the justices, Sheriffs, Escheators, Bailiffs, or any of these our Ministers, by the occasions aforesaid, or any of them, be not molested, troubled, or in any manner vexed; so as nevertheless she stand right in our Court; if any towards her should speak concerning the Premisses, or any of the Premisses, although the said *Francis* do not find good and sufficient security, according to the Form of a certain Act of Parliament, of the Sovereign Lord *Edward* the Third, late King of *England*, our Progenitor, held at *Westminster*, in the Tenth Year of his Reign, for her good Behaviour from henceforth towards us, our Heirs and Successors, and all our People. And further, of our, our Heirs and Successors, of our more ample special Grace, and out of our certain Knowledge, and our meer Motion, we will and grant by these presents, That these our Letters Patents of Pardon, and all and singular the Things contained in the same, shall stand, and be good, sure, valid, sufficient and effectual in the Law, and from henceforth shall by no means become void. And that in time to come the said *Francis* by any means shall not be indicted, arrested, accused, vexed or

troubled

troubled of, for, or concerning the Death, Murther, Slaughter, Poysoning, Betwitching, Felony, or felonious Killing of the aforesaid Sir *Thomas Overbury*, howsoever, or by whatsoever means the said Sir *Thomas Overbury* came to his end. The Statute of the Sovereign Lord *Richard* the Second, late King of *England*, in the Thirteenth Year of his Reign, or any other Statute, Act, Ordinance, Provision, Restriction to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. In testimony whereof, &c. Witness, &c.

Ex. per

Francis Bacon.

W

At

At *White-Hall*, *January* the 18, 1621.

Present,

L. *Keeper*,	E. *Digby*,
L. *Treasurer*,	L. *Brooke*,
L. *President*,	Mr. *Treasurer*,
L. *M. Hamilton*,	Mr. *Secretary Calvert*,
Earl *Marshal*,	Mr. *Chancellor of the Exchequer*.
Earl of *Pembroke*,	Master *of the Rolls*.

WHereas his Majesty is graciously pleased to enlarge and set at liberty the Earl of *Somerset*, and his Lady, now Prisoners in the *Tower* of *London*; And that nevertheless it is thought fit, That both the said Earl and his Lady be confined to some convenient Place: It is therefore, according to his Majesty's gracious Pleasure and Command, Ordered, That the Earl of *Somerset* and his Lady do repair either to *Grays*, or *Cowsham*, the Lord *Wallingford*'s Houses in the County of *Oxon*, and remain confined to one or either of the said Houses, and within Three Miles compass of either of the same, until farther order be given by his Majesty.

TO THE
King's most Excellent MAJESTY.

The Humble Petition of Robert *Earl of* Somerset.

SHEWETH;

THat in the Year 1618. after your Petitioner's Troubles were over, the King (your Majesty's Father) was pleased by the Earl of Suffolk, the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Worcester, Lord Privy Seal, and the Duke of Richmond, Lord Steward, to make known to your Petitioner's favourable Intentions towards him, as well touching his Pardon and Inlargement, and the Payment of his Debts; as for his Estate, of which they assured him that his Majesty did mean to take some part to the Crown, but would make up to your Petitioner in other Lands to as much in value, and in particular, that with a Manor which he had in Northamptonshire, of a Thousand Pounds per Annum, there was Four Thousand Pounds of the King's Lands to be given him, which should be improveable, and to be esteemed at six Thousand Pounds per Annum; but your Petitioner in that he had never taken any Lands of gift from the King, as for some other reasons, did delay to take hold of that offer, desiring that he might be allowed to keep that Estate which he had formerly got, without prejudice to his Majesty, or any

Person; in which hope he rested until he found that some pieces of it had been disposed of; whereupon, being urged by his Worse Friends, he was content in the behalf of his and his Daughter, to give way that they should sue to his Majesty for the Performance of that which had been proffered to your Petitioner; but in that he would not appear therein himself (doubting lest it might be understood to imply an assent on his part to that which had been done with his Estate) it was given otherwise than as it was at first intended. Notwithstanding whereof, and that your Petitioner continued in the same mind without crave any reparation therein for the space of eight or nine Years after, yet he found cause at last to sue before his Freedom and Pardon, and for that part of his Estate which was in the Crown, which Pardon he had not above four Months before God took the King; and his Majesty being moved a little before concerning your Petitioner's Estate (he being then at New-Market) professed that he would give order therein at his coming to White-Hall, which God pleased to prevent.

Since that time, he hath sued to your Majesty by the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Portland, and afterwards by my Lord of Canterbury, my Lord Coventry, and others; at the Marriage of his Daughter with the late Earl of Bedford, he was by the Duchess of Buckingham, and the Earl of Pembrook desired for reasons they then gave him, not to press your Majesty therein at that time, being assured by them, that whatsoever he had to demand justly of your Majesty, or should make appear to have been means of him by your Father, you would do him right in it; whereupon he went on, and engaged himself to the late Earl of Bedford, and for his use, in which he stands yet bound, to his exceeding

gre

great prejudice; all which notwithstanding, and that he afterwards did petition your Majesty for a Reference in this same Cause, yet he could not then neither obtain any.

Your Petitioner humbly prayeth, that your Majesty may be pleased to take into your consideration this Suit of his, of a nature far differing from all others that are made to you; that which he craves being only the performance of what your Father intended for him in lieu of so much as he had taken of his, and the same now otherwise in your Majesty to give him, than as he hath forbore to take hold of it; and for which your Majesty may conceive there hath been a Cause, and that not a common one, which had made him so long dispute with himself the Receipt of so great a Benefit, and wherein his whole Fortune consisted, and all that he had been in getting for many Years, however, he being the first that hath left off the Crown Rent which he might have had from it, may well hope that his Confidence will not be imputed to him for a Crime, or that your Majesty (if he had thereby given you any advantage) would think fit to make use of it, against one whom you may have cause to find when it must to be inquired into, that he hath been more than any trusted by the Crown, and hath more proofs to shew than any other, that he hath deserved well of the King your Father, of your Majesty, and of all these your Three Kingdoms.

His last, and humble Suit to your Majesty is, that in spite of the many Crosses he hath met with in this present Cause, and that time hath taken away those great men before mentioned, as also the Earl of Carlile, and others, that were imployed by the King to your Petitioner, present when he received his Message from the Lords,

there remaining only now some noble Persons of a great number in this Kingdom, that can testifie so much as will give credit to that which is delivered here; That your Majesty will therefore please to be informed by them, what your Petitioner hath further to say herein for himself, and what they themselves can report touching the Intentions of the King your Majesty's Father towards him in this particular, which is now sought of you, That after the many Losses he hath sustained by his want of access to your Majesty, and the Assistance of those about you, such course may be taken now at length by your Majesty for the repairing him again, either out of that Estate which was his own, or otherwise, as may accord with the purpose of the King your Father, with your Majesty's Justice, and is due to the Demand of your Petitioner.

And he shall pray for your Majesty's
long and happy Reign.

AFter my Lord of *Somerset* had been proceeded with as is shewed in his Petition, the Earl of *Carlile* was sent to him by the King, who told him, from his Majesty, that he was sorry for what had passed, but he could not hinder the course of Justice to go on, had it concerned his own Son; and that to repair him again he would do what he might by Law, or otherwise. In a few days after, the Lord *Treasurer*, and the other Lords came to him, and spake to the same effect, and as it is in the Petition, a while after, when some pieces of his Estate were passed away under the Seals, my Lord *William Howard*, my Lady *Bombury*, and some of his own Friends, came and shewed him what was done, willing him that he would take care, if not of himself, yet of his Wife and Child, and of his Children he might have; whereupon, he gave way to have his Wife write to my Lord of *Carlile*, to move the King about that Estate which had been tendred them before in his Majesty's Name; which Letter being shewed to the King, his Majesty gave order to the Lord Treasurer, that the same should be done accordingly, but this falling out to be not long before the King's going into *Scotland*, it was expresly delayed, till then, at which time the Lord Treasurer sent to him, and lets him know, that he now had order to make ready two Warrants, one of Lands, and another of Fee-farm Rents, and if he would use means, and that by his own Spirit to have the King put in mind of his first directions, it was like he should have the worst of them returned to him,

him, but the other apprehending what was meant thereby, would not be induced to make any such Suit, for the reason he gives in the Petition, wherefore the King being on his way as far as *Huntingdon*, the Warrant with the Fee-farms was sealed with the *Want of One Thousand Pounds a Year* besides of the Sum formerly offered to him, which altogether took off of the value of the whole about the one half; this made some of his Court-friends then in *Scotland* with the King to acquaint his Friends here, with those passages whereupon his Sisters, and divers of our greatest Lords went to the King, to whom and to that which was desired his Majesty, he made answer.

But after the King's return into *England*, he continued as before, without moving either for his Estate, or any thing else, until the King fell dangerously sick at *Royston*, then he hastned to get through those Fee-farm Rents, taking them for a Maintenance in the present, or in part of that which was meant for him, attending a fitter time when to move for the rest, since there was nothing could set him right, or repair him in all, but a reversal of the Judgment, which he sought no otherwise than as the Means whereby he might in his own Person be enabled to hold an Estate, or sue for one; for it seems he had some hold which he would not quit of, a hope of having that which had been his own formerly, but the Times going on to the worse for him, he found cause seven or eight Years after, to seek both for his Liberty and Pardon, which Pardon he had got but four Months before the King died immi-

immediately after he had his Pardon, he moved for that which stilled of his Estate, which Sir *Henry Gibb* acquainted the King withal. But the King (without looking upon the Paper in which the Particulars were to be shewed him) told Sir *Henry*, that what *Somerset* had to demand of him in that matter, he should have it, if he had so much Land in *England:* This was at *New-Market*, a little before the King sickned at *Theobalds*.

So afterwards, when his Majesty came to the Crown, he did by my Lord of *Buckingham*, and the other Lords he names in the Petition continue this Suit of his without intermission, but he could obtain no Answer, nor Referrence, until about the time that his Daughter was to be married, then by the Dutchess of *Buckingham*'s means, the Queen got the King to promise one, and this my Lord *Cottington* told him of also; but it came no further, only this he benefitted thereby that advising with my Lord *Cottington* upon the time of the Referrence, for that he had the Testimony of a noble Man to produce on his part, who was then troubled with the Gout, and a hundred Miles off in the Country, my Lord *Cottington* bid him get it in Writing, and it would be as well, and this Lord's testimony, who died soon after we have in a Letter to my Lord *Cottington*, yet failed, but because the Referrence went not on, was never delivered him; so as here we have this Letter which makes good that part of the Petition, which mentions the Particulars of the King's gift for the Estate, and our report for that which passed here in *Scotland*, shews the Continuance of the King

in the same Mind and Disposition, and Sir *Henry Gibb* is now present in this Kingdom, who will testifie so much as hath been delivered here in his Name.

So far we have followed Truth at the Heels, and Time have rest himself.

FINIS.

AN ABSTRACT OR BRIEF DECLARATION

Of the present state of his Majesty's Revenue;

WITH THE

ASSIGNATIONS and DEFALCATIONS

Upon the Same.

All Monies brought into his Majesty's *Coffers* from time to time, since his coming to the *Crown* of *ENGLAND*, by what means soever.

The ordinary annual *Issues*, *Gifts*, *Rewards*, and extraordinary *Disbursements* as they are distinguished in the several *Titles* hereafter following.

LONDON,
Printed for *Richard Baldwin*, 1692.

AN

ABSTRACT

OR BRIEF

DECLARATION

of the present state of his

Majesty's REVENUE;

WITH THE

ASSIGNATIONS and DERIVATIONS

upon the same.

All Monies brought into his Majesty's Coffers from time to time, since his coming to the Crown of ENGLAND, by what means soever.

The ordinary annual Revenues, Rents, and other ordinary Duties, necessary for the Crown, published in the several Parliaments following.

LONDON

Printed for Richard Baldwin, 1692.

Ordinary Receipts.

Great CUSTOMES.

Assignations.

To the *Cofferer*,	1
To the great *Wardrobe*,	20293
To the Duke of *Lenox*,	3065
Fees to Customers, / Fees to Officers of the *Exchequer*, / Annuities and Creation-Money,	9899
	33257

Defalcations.

Wares imported and exported,	5425
Building of Ships,	1500
Ready-Money into the Receipt,	100718
	140000

Impositions.

Assignation. Earl of *Nottingham*,	2700
Ready-Money into the Receipt,	43300
	46000
Three pence upon Strangers Goods,	2850

Receivers

Receivers general of the King's Lands.

Assignations.		l.
The Queen in Lands,	4000	
In Rents,	6500	
In Fee-farm for her Annuity,	9500	
To the Prince in Lands and Rents,	2906	
Coffers,	9200	
Fees and Wages,	1176	58314
Alms,	1294	
Annuities, perpetuities, &c.	4830	
Diets of the Lords Presidents,	2408	
Reparations of Castles, Parks, Lodges, &c.	1000	
Defalcations. Portage of Moneys,		500
Ready-money into the Receipt,		21186
		80000

French and Renish Wines 200 Tuns for the King's House.

Assignations.	
Great Wardrobe,	13000
Sir Fulke Greuill,	300
James Bawy for high Country Wines,	1584
Wines for the King's House with Lecage,	5475
	20359

De-

Defalcations.

	l.
Impost Bills for 1200 Tuns,	2500
Ready-money into the Receipt,	1414
	3914

Sheriffs in the Pipe.

Assignations.

To the Queen in Fee-farm Rents,	35007	
Cofferer,	833	6384
Wardrobe,	451	
Fees to Officers and Allowances,		1360
Creation-Money,		240
Ready-Money in the Receipt,		2858
		10242

SEA-COALS

Assignations.

A Grant to Sir *Baptist Hicks* and others for remain of ten Years, bought of the Earl of *Dunbarre*,	2000
Defalcations. Coals imported free,	2000
Ready-money into the Receipt,	2300
	6300

Cours

Court of Wardes.

Assignations.

	l.
Coffers,	12000
Wardrobe,	2000
Treasurer of the Chamber,	1000
Annuities,	6000
Ready-money into the Receipt,	
	21000

Dutchy of Lancaster.

Assignations.

Coffers,	
Treasurer of the Chamber,	14000

Alienation and Hanaper.

Assignations.

Wardrobe,	200
Ready-Money into the Receipt,	8000
	8000

Chief Butlerage.

Assignations.

To *Chancellors* 96 pounds, *Lord Chief Justice* 13 *l.* six shillings and eight pence. *Lord Hobart* 13 *l.* six shillings and eight pence. *Lord Chief Baron* 13 *l.* six

six shillings and eight pence. Master of the *Rolls* 6 pounds thirteen shillings and four pence. *Eaton-College* 14 pounds. *Kings-College* 10 pounds, the *Auditors* 10 pounds. Sir *Thomas Waller*'s Fees 100 pounds, in all 278

Ready-Money into the Receipt 222

500

Ulnage of Cloth.

Assignations.

Tallies,	173
Ready-Money into the Receipt,	647
	820

Assigned.

New-years-gift to the Privy-Purse,	1100
Impost of Sugars to the Queen,	4000
Dutchy of *Cornwall* with the Pention of Tin to the Prince,	12000
	17100

Sweet Wines.

Assignations.

Earl of *Southampton*,	2000	7000
Great *Wardrobe*,	5000	
Read-Money into the Receipt,		2000
		9000

Silks.

Assignations.

Lord *Privy-Seal*,	1500
Earl of *Salisbury*,	4000
Earl of *Montgomery*,	3000
Lord *Lisle* now Earl of *Leicester*,	1200
Sir *Horatio Vere*,	800
Sir *Edward Conway*,	500
Ready-Money into the Receipt,	4977
	14977

License to sell Wines,	2700
Tobacco by estimate,	4000
Currants,	2800
Annual Tenths of the Clergy,	11000
Post-fines,	2272
Unwrought Cloths,	1000
Issues of Jurors,	1000
Glasses assigned in Fees,	1000
Cottons and Bays,	200
Silver and Gold-lace,	200
New Drapery,	98
Fines de Banco,	133
Original and Judicial Seals,	75
Sheeps pelts,	30
Smalts,	20
Rents and wardum castri Dover,	82
Deal Wines	13
Custom of Carlisle,	13
Steel,	10

Wooll

Wooll 20 *l.* Lead 5 *l.* Arethmatical Instruments 3 *l.*	28
Allumn by estimate,	10000
Estalled Debt and Composition of Debts,	3000
Seizures,	2000
First-Fruits,	5000
Mint,	3000
Recusants,	6000
Clerk of the Faculties,	200
Respite of Homage,	500
King's bounty Assigned, being Money upon forfeiture, *&c.*	3000

Sum total of all the Receipts aforesaid, *viz.*

Assignations,	190265	450863
Defalcations,	110445	
Ready-Money,	249553	

Ordinary Issues.

The King.

Privy-Purse,	5000
New-years-gifts by Assignation,	1100
	6100

The Queen.

Receivers general by Assignation,	16500
Fee-farm Rents in the Pipe-Office,	3500
Sugers by Assignation,	4000
In Ready-money,	500
	24500

The *Prince.*

Out of the Dutchy of Cornwall and Tin,	12000
In Lands and Rents from receivers general,	12000
In Ready-Money, and New-years-gifts, &c.	21000
	46000

Cofferer.

Out of the great Customs,	20293
From Receivers general,	9200
Out of the Court of Wards,	12000
Out of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*,	7500
Out of *French* Wines,	7669
From Sheriffs,	833
Out of Ulnage,	173
In Ready-Money.	18000
	46000

Great *Wardrobe.*

Out of the great Customs,	3065
Out of the Court of Wards,	2000
Out of the Hapenar,	200
Out of the *French* Wines,	13000
From Sheriffs,	411
Out of the Sweet Wines for the Robes,	5000
In Ready-Money out of the Receipt,	2324
	26000

Treasurer

Treasurer of the Chamber.

Out of the Court of Wards,	1000
Out of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*,	3000
In Ready-Money out of the Receipt,	16000
	20000

Navy.

Treasurer of the *Navy* for *Harborough* narrow-Seas and *Curlugs*,	30000
Surveyors of Marin-Victuals, in Ready-Money,	10000
	40000

Repair and enlarging Parks, &c.

From Receivers general,	1000
In Ready-Money out of the Receipt,	2000
	3000

Diets, Ready-Money.

Assignation.

Lord *Privy Seal*,	626
Star-Chamber,	1300
Justice of Assize,	2000
Lord *Cobham*,	516
Grooms of the Bed-chamber,	800

King's Riders,	260
Walter Meeks the King's Barber	100
His Presidents from Receivers general,	2408
	3000

Ireland,

In Fees and Annuities out of the Revenue there to the Civil State not inclined to these Issues,	14000
In Ready-Money out of the Receipt by Establishment,	403000
Castles and Forts,	4917
Berwick, and Commissioners of the North,	3440
Lieutenant of the Ordnance,	6000
Master of the Armory,	400
Supply of Gunpowder,	3200
Lieutenant of the *Tower*,	4000
Keeper of the Gate-House,	300
Gentlemen Pensioners,	6000
Provision of Horses,	1600
Secreet Affairs,	1400
Ambassadors,	10000
Master of the Posts,	3000
Liveries of the Guard,	1159
Works,	10000
Repair of Stables,	100
Jewel-house,	6000
Revels 300 pounds. Tents and Toyls 200 pounds,	500
Rewards to Officers and others,	3000
Barons of the *Exchequer*,	300

Liberalities

Liberalities of the *Exchequer* and Receipt,	1400
Blanck-Books for Customs and Imposition,	200
Hay for Deer,	140
Nonsuch-Gardens,	200
Grooms and Pages,	206
Sundry Persons out of the Receipt in Ready-Money, *viz.* in Fees 25027 l. Perpetuities 515 Pensions 41494.	67036

Fees, Annuities, Perpetuities, &c.

Out of the great Customs,	9899
Out of the new Impositions. Lord Admiral,	2700
From Receivers general,	16000
Out of the Court of Wards,	6000
Out of the Impost of Sea-coals,	2000
Out of the *French* Wines,	300
From Sheriffs,	1,600
Out of the chief Butlerage,	278
Out of the Impost of Sweet Wines,	2000
Out of the Silks,	11000
Out of Glasses,	1000
	120719

Assignations.

Alms,	294

Defalcations.

Great Customs for Goods Imported free,	4525
Out of *French* Wines,	2520

Sea-coals exported and imported free,	
Porteage of Monies,	
Building Ships,	11042
The King's bounty of Assignation out of Money for Forfeitures, &c.	3000

The whole Sum of the Issues aforesaid, *viz.*

Assignations,	190265	487480
Defalcations,	110450	
Ready-Money,	286170	
Inequalities between the Ready-Money received, and the Ready-Money issued upon the Ordinary, the said Issues Exceeding the said Receipts,		36617

Money

Money extraordinarily raised since His Majesty's coming to the Crown.

GIven by the Parliament *Anno tertio regis Jacobi* three Subsidies, and six fifteenths, and tenths of the Layety, and four Subsidies of the Clergy, payable at eleven several payments, all which by Estimation amounteth unto, 453000 *l.*

Given by the Parliament, *Anno septimo Regis Jacobi* one Subsidy and one fifteenth and tenth of the Layety which amounteth unto, 106166 *l.*

Sale of Lands, some in Fee-simple, and some in Fee-farm; Mills and Personages, 755020 *l.*

Sale of Woods, 47543 *l.*

For Conformation of the Earl of *Hertford's* Title unto certain Lands, 15534 *l.*

Compositions made upon defective Titles of Lands, 37535 *l.*

Compositions made for Assart Lands, 23608 *l.*

Fines of Coppy-holders and Leases of the Mortgaged-Lands, 18600 *l.*

Silver Ore out of the *Scottish*-Mine, 1000 *l.*

Aid Money collected throughout *England*, to make Prince *Henry* Knight, 21800 *l.*

Aid-Money collected throughout *England*, to marry the Lady *Elizabeth* the King's eldest Daughter, 205000 *l.*

Loan-Money upon Privy-Seals, borrowed in the ninth year of King *James*, yet unrepaid, 111046 *l.*

Money repaid by the *French* King, due to the late Queen *Elizabeth*, 60000 *l.*

Money repaid by the Lords the States of the *Low Countries* due to the late Queen, 248000 *l.*

Besides 160000 *l.* *in full satisfaction of the Debts now paid in, which makes the whole Payment to be*, 421000 *l.*

Money raised by Creating Knights Baronets, towards the defraying of the Charge of the Army in *Ireland*. *Besides some six since*, 98500 *l.*

Old Debts of King *Henry* the Eight's time, paid in by Sir *Thomas Shirley* upon their Grant, 100000 *l.*

Farmers of the great Custom, for renewing their Lease, 20000 *l.*

For the Fine of the Lease of *French* and *Rhenish* Wines, 160000 *l.*

For the Fine of the Lease of the Sweet Wines, 285000 *l.*

For the Fine of the Lease of Tobacco, 2000 *l.*

The Earl of *Northumberland*'s Fine in the *Star-Chamber*, compounded for 11000 *l.*

The Lord Viscount *Mountague*'s Fine in the *Star-Chamber*, compounded for 4000 *l.*

The Lord *Stourton*'s Fine in the *Star-Chamber*, compounded for 1000 *l.*

For the Grant made to Sir *Lionel Cranfield*, for two Years and a half, to grant Licenses to keep Taverns, 55361 *l.*

Sale of the *Burgundy* Jewels left there in Pawn, 34122 *l.*

Sale of the Goods confiscated in the Ship called the *Pearl*, lately returned from the *East-Indies*, 82831 *l.*

Paid

Paid in by the Executors of *Thomas Sutton* Esq; to be disposed for pious Uses, 10000 *l.*

Given by the Lord *Worton* of Free-gift to his Majesty, 10000 *l.*

For the Fine of the Lease of chief Butlerage of *England*, 2000 *l.*

Given to the King by way of Benevolence by the Lords and others, 52900 *l.*

Mony raised for Fines of New-buildings in and about *London*, 4000 *l.*

The total Sum is two Millions, one hundred ninety three Thousands, three hundred seventy and four Pounds.

His Majesty's extraordinary Disbursements since his coming to the Crown, besides the ordinary annual Issues.

THE Expence of his Majesty and his Train in his Journey from *Scotland* to *London*, 10372 *l.*

The Funeral Charge of Queen *Elizabeth*, 17428 *l.*

The King's Coronation and Royal Entry, 36145 *l.*

Ambassadors and others sent into Foreign States, besides the Charge of *Ledgier* Ambassadors, 20790 *l.*

The Diets of Ambassadors and others sent hither from Foreign States, 31400 *l.*

His Majesty's Houshold expence over and above the yearly Assignments and Allowances, 132100 *l.*

In discharge of Debts due in *Ireland* in the late Queen's time, and in discharge of sundry Provisions there, over and above the Establishment, 247433 *l.*

To

To the Treasurer of the Chamber over and above his ordinary Assignments, 21862 *l.*

The Queen's Childbed, and other necessary provisions for that time, 52542 *l.*

To the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Robes over and above the yearly Assignment, 8680 *l.*

For Jewels, Pearls, Plate, &c. over and above the Assignment to the Jewel-house, 158119 *l.*

The Charge of the Mine in *Scotland*, 3059 *l.*

The Charge of divers Masks, besides the Provision had out of the *Wardrobe*, and Materials and Workmen from the Office of the Works, 7500 *l.*

For provision of Tents and Toyls over and above the ordinary allowance, 1800 *l.*

For making and graving of sundry Seals for his Majesty's Service, 1514 *l.*

Purchase of Lands, Parks, Houses, &c. 125795 *l.*

Building and repairing of Houses, Lodges, Parks, Gardens, &c. 139900 *l.*

For secret and extraordinary Services, 128897 *l.*

To the Commissioners for the late Borders adjoyning to *Scotland*, 7649 *l.*

To the Commissioners for the Isle of *Jersey*, 9054 *l.*

To the Commissioners for Depopulations, 500 *l.*

The total Sum of four 9054 *l.*

Portage of Loan, Aid and Wood-money, 5600 *l.*

Allowances out of assert Lands and defective Titles, 17400 *l.*

For Cordage, Masts and building of Ships above the Assignments, 63764 *l.*

Charges about Deer and Fowl, 10000 *l.*

For Apparel, Victuals, Transportations, and pay of the Souldiers sent into *Swadeland*, 57775 *l.*

For

For the like Charges of Souldiers sent into Cadiz, Sir Edward Cecil being General, whose allowance was five Pounds by the day for himself, the whole Charge, 17695 l.

Prince Henry's Funeral charges, 18016 l.

The Lady Elizabeth's *Marriage, with the* Palsgrave's *Diets, and other Charges appertainent to the same, viz.*

FOR the *Palsgrave's* Diets at his standing House, 6000 l.

For his Diets at his instalment into the Garter, 4080 l.

For Diet at the Solemnization of their Marriage, 2000 l.

For Lodgings for the *Palsgrave's* Servants, 830 l.

To the Lord *Hay* to provide Apparel and other Necessaries for the Lady *Elizabeth*, 6252 l.

More to the Lord *Hay* for more Necessaries for the Lady *Elizabeth*, and for furnishing her Marriage-Chamber, 3043 l.

To the Lord *Harington*, to provide Apparel and like Necessaries for the Lady *Elizabeth*, 1820 l.

More to him for Jewels for her, and for Apparel for her Servants, 4014 l.

To divers Merchants for Silks and other necessaries, 995 l.

For Charges about the Lord's Masque at her Marriage, 400 l.

To the Treasurer of the Navy, for the Naval-fight performed on the *Thames*, at the Marriage, 4200 *l.*

For the Fire-works on the *Thames* then, 2880 *l.*

To Sir *Edward Cecil*, appointed Treasurer for her Journey to *Hiedelburgh*; for her Purse, 2000 *l.*

To certain Gentry, to take the Assurance of the Lady *Elizabeth's* Joynture, and for sealing of the same, 898 *l.*

To the Farmers of the great Customs, to pay Bills of Exchange, when she arrived beyond the Seas, for charges of her Journey, 8000 *l.*

For her Transportation to *Flushing*, 5555 *l.*

Total Charge of her Diets, Marriage, Provisions and Transportations, 58294 *l.*

Paid over to the *Palsgrave's* Agents for her Portion, 40000 *l.*

To the Earl of *Suffolk* as so much due to the late Earl of *Dunbar*, for so much disbursed by him, by his Majesty's direction, 11000 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, Ledgier Ambassador in *France*, to be disposed of there, according to direction, 15000 *l.*

To the Earl of *Pembroke*, for his Estate in the Iron-works, in the Forest of *Dane*, with the Materials to the same belonging, 4100 *l.*

For Tombs, for the late Queen, the King's two Daughters, and the late Queen of *Scots*, the King's Mother, 3500 *l.*

The Charge of the Allom-works in the *North* and *West* parts of *England*, since his Majesty took those Mines into his hands, 64988 *l.*

His

His Majesty's Charge towards the bringing of the New-River to *London*, from *Amwel* and *Chadwel*, for the new Water-work, 7856 *l.*

To the great *Wardrobe*, over and above the ordinary Assignments, 319647 *l.*

Interest-money paid by his Majesty since his coming into *England*, after the rate of Ten in the Hundred, to the Citizens of *London*, 127789 *l.*

Rewards to Officers, *&c.* over and above the ordinary Issues for that Cause, 49784 *l.*

To the Earl of *Nottingham*, for the Hangings of the Story of the Fight in 88. containing 708. *Flemish* Ells, at 10 *l.* 6 *s.* the Ell, in all 1628 *l.*

To Pirates lately pardoned by way of Composition for their Ships, *&c.* restored to the Owners, 4930 *l.*

The whole Sum of the extraordinary Disbursements, 2968970 *l.*

To which being added the ready Money given away in Free-gifts, which is 424469 *l.* as appeareth in its own place, will make the Total extraordinaries to be 2393429 *l.*

And so it exceeds the Monies extraordinarily raised the Sum of 199065 *l.*

To which the Inequalities between the ordinary annual Receipts, and ordinary annual Issues, being also added; will leave a very great Debt upon the King.

Ready

Ready Money paid out of the Exchequer, since his Majesty's coming to the Crown, by Way of Free-gift to these several Persons following, viz.

Anno primo Regis Jacobi.

TO the Lady *Mary*, Countess of *Southampton*, 600 *l.*

To the Earl of *Dunbar*, the Lord *Hownes*, 1266 *l.*

To Sir *John Ramsey*, now Viscount *Haddington*, 900 *l.*

To Sir *Robert Cross*, 700 *l.*

To the Lady *Arbella*, 666 *l.*

To the Earl of *Mar*, 500 *l.*

To the Earl of *Murray*, 2600 *l.*

To Master *Denis Bullstrode*, 100 *l.*

To Sir *James Linsey*, 500 *l.*

To *David Lewingstone*, 133 *l.*

To Sir *Patrick Murray*, 300 *l.*

To Sir *Gawe Elphinston*, 500 *l.*

To the Earl of *Lithcowe*, 3000 *l.*

To Sir *Robert Melvill*, 504 *l.*

To Sir *Charles Hales*, 120 *l.*

To *David Murray*, 200 *l.*

To Sir *Richard Person*, now Lord *Dingwell*, out of Recusants Goods, 150 *l.*

To

To Sir *Roger Aston*, 2000 *l.*
To *Alison Hay*, 2000 *l.*
The total Sum is 19014935 *l.*

Anno secundo.

To *Adam Newton*, Prince *Henry*'s Tutor, 3000 *l.*
To Sir *John Roper*, now Lord *Baltimore*, 100 *l.*
To Sir *Edward Stafford*, 100 *l.*
To Monsieur *de Sandrey*, 1000 *l.*
To Duke of *Holst*, the Queen's Brother, 1000 *l.*
To *Philip Tiss*, 2000 *l.*
To the *French* Ambassador, 5000 *l.*
To the Earl of *Arroll*, 1000 *l.*
To *Anthony Ballowe*, 1600 *l.*
To *Henry Hall* Esq. 3000 *l.*
To *Richard Lecavell*, 1000 *l.*
To Sir *Robert Melvil*, 3000 *l.*
To *Richard* then Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 1333 *l.*
The total Sum is, 19014040 *l.*

Anno tertio.

To *George Zadwadky* sent with Horses out of *Poland*, 100 *l.*
To *David Fenwick*, 1400 *l.*
To *David Jenkins*, 100 *l.*
To *David Meiser* and *William Rider* out of *Greenwax*, 2000 *l.*

To

To Sir *James Creighton*, and Sir *George Hume*, Junior out of *Greenwax*, 2000 *l.*

To *John Gib* out of Recusants Lands and Goods, 3000 *l.*

To *George Hay* out of the profits of Transporting Iron Ordonance, 1662 *l.*

To *William Shaa* out of fines in the *King's Bench*, 800 *l.*

To *Robert Brown*, out of Goods Confiscated, 2000 *l.*

To Mistris *Jane Dormond*, now *Lady Roxbrough*, 2200 *l.*

To *Adam Newton*, Prince *Henry's* Tutor, 2000 *l.*

To Doctor *Martin*, 100 *l.*

To *Arthur Mills*, 100 *l.*

So Sir *John Ramsey* now Lord *Hildington*, 400 *l.*

To *Samuel Rickpatrick*, 400 *l.*

To *John Nesmith*, 66 *l.*

To *Gilbert Primrose*, 66 *l.*

To Sir *Miller Levens*, 150 *l.*

To the Duke of *Holst* the Queen's Brother, 1000 *l.*

To *Alice Denhied*, 100 *l.*

To Sir *William Steward*, 600 *l.*

To *Dorothy Steward*, 100 *l.*

To *Monsieur Otiemah*, 66 *l.*

To Sir *James Murrey*, 100 *l.*

To *Marham Hipburn*, 100 *l.*

To Sir *Richard Weston*, 200 *l.*

To *Michael Borstadt*, 337 *l.*

To the Earl of *Dunbar*, then Lord *Hume*, for his interest in the Manno of *Harrington* in *Com. Derb.* formerly granted unto him, 6000 *l.*

The total Sum is 10026047 *l.*

Anni

Anno Quarto.

To Mr. *John Murray* of the *Bed-chamber*, not of Recusants Lands and Goods, 2000 *l.*

To Sir *James Sandilandis* out of Recusants, 1500 *l.*

To *Robert Walker*, 100 *l.*

To *Richard Brassa*, 100 *l.*

To *Patrick Morton*, 200 *l.*

More to *John Murray*, 100 *l.*

To the Earl of *Essex*, 761 *l.*

To the Earl of *Arroll*, 1000 *l.*

To the Earl of *Rutland*, his own Arrears of Rent due, 424 *l.*

To the Lord *Limbourne*, 500 *l.*

To *David Spencerell*, 240 *l.*

To Sir *James Sandilandis*, more, 1500 *l.*

To *Samuel Rickpatrick*, 400 *l.*

To Sir *Richard Weston*, 300 *l.*

To Sir *John Ramsey* now Lord *Haddington*, 900 *l.*

To *Levine Stallenge*, 200 *l.*

To *Alice Dennis*, 100 *l.*

Rewards to the King of *Denmark* Servants 1235 *l.*

To the Earl of *Clanricard* out of *John Daniel's* Lands, 2000 *l.*

To *John M. Kim* out of Goods confiscated, 200 *l.*

The total Sum is, 1001 24 10 *l.*

Ludovico Quarto.

To *John Appleyard*, out of Recusants Lands and Goods, 2000 *l.*

To *Martin* and *Abraham Hardres*, out of Recusants Lands and Goods, 3000 *l.*

To *Alexander Hay*, out of Debts due to the King, 1000 *l.*

To Sir *Richard Weston*, 1700 *l.*

To *Peter Venlore*, 3625 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Levingstone*, 66 *l.*

To Doctor *Neale*, then Dean of *Westminster*, 200 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Terringham*, 1000 *l.*

To the Lord *Dawers*, 750 *l.*

To Sir *John Lindsey*, 100 *l.*

To *John Specos*, 40 *l.*

To Doctor *Martin*, 100 *l.*

To Sir *Bevil Bulmer*, 100 *l.*

To *John Nesmith*, 66 *l.*

To *Gilbert Primrose*, 66 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, 240 *l.*

To *William Bellenden*, 200 *l.*

To *Charles Eurie*, 100 *l.*

To the Earl of *Dunbar*, 4106 *l.*

To Sir *Henry Brouncker*, 100 *l.*

To the Lord *Lindsey*, 2500 *l.*

To *Francis Steward*, 100 *l.*

To Sir *Edward Grevill*, 500 *l.*

To Sir *Roger Aston*, 1500 *l.*

To the Merchants of the *Levant Sea*, for a Present to be given by them to the Grand *Signior*, for establishing Capitulation of Intercourse, 3327 *l.*

To *John Fleete*, out of Recusants Lands, &c. 200 *l.*

The total Sum is 100260681 *l.*

Anno sexto.

To Sir *Bevis Bulmere*, 500 *l.*

To the Lord *Hay*, out of estalled Debts and Seizures, due to His Majesty, 11500 *l.*

To *Richard Brasse*, 20 *l.*

To the Lord *Gordon*, 250 *l.*

To *John Buckley*, 60 *l.*

To Mr. *Francis Steward*, 200 *l.*

To *Robert Curtiel*, 100 *l.*

To the poor Watermen of *London*, for their relief in the great Frost, 200 *l.*

To *John Griffith*, 100 *l.*

To *David* and *Katharine Jenkins*, 100 *l.*

To the Earl of *Perth*, 1000 *l.*

To the Lord *Obigny*, 375 *l.*

To *Henry Countrode*, 250 *l.*

To the Lord Viscount *Haddington*, 2000 *l.*

To *Daniel Burgrave*, 2500 *l.*

To *Paul Starling*, 2500 *l.*

To *James Steward*, 1500 *l.*

To the Earl *Hume*, 2000 *l.*

To Sir *Robert Melvill*, 2000 *l.*

To *John Johnson*, 100 *l.*

To *John Norden*, 200 *l.*

To Sir *Oliver Cromwell*, for relinquishing of his Grant of 2000 *l.* by the Year out of His Majesty's Lands, given to him of free-gift, 6000 *l.*

To Sir *Edward Greville*, out of the Money raised by Composition for Assart-Lands, 2000 *l.*

To Sir *Henry Guilford*, 68 *l.*

To *Rowland Woodward*, 60 *l.*

To the King of *Denmark*'s Servants in reward, 148 *l.*

The total Sum is 100357 *l.* 51 *l.*

Anno septimo.

To Contractors for Parsonages, &c. in reward for their pains in taking up divers Sums of Money for the King, 1300 *l.*

More to them for the like Service, 3400 *l.*

To the Earl of *Dunbar*, 2000 *l.*

To Sir *Stephen Proctor*, 800 *l.*

To the Earl of *Suffolk* being an arrearage of Rents due by him to His Majesty, 4836 *l.*

To Sir *Patrick Murray*, and Sir *James Ougherlony*, for relinquishing their grant of Concealments, 1500 *l.*

To the Lord *Obigny*, for relinquishing his grant of a 1000 *l.* by the Year, in Fee-simple, given unto him by His Majesty, 18000 *l.*

To *Thomas Warwick*, 400 *l.*

To Sir *Patrick Murray*, more, 300 *l.*

Paid over to Merchants, to be disbursed for the Restitution of the Prince of *Moldavia* to his estate of the King's free-gift, 3000 *l.*

To

To the King of *Denmark*'s Servants for bringing of Dear in reward, 100 *l.*

To *Henry Mynors*, 500 *l.*

To Sir *Robert Gray*, 800 *l.*

To *Arthur Ingram*, 673 *l.*

To the Lord *Gourdon*, 1000 *l.*

To Sir *Robert Drewry*, 500 *l.*

To the Earl *Marine*, 1000 *l.*

To *William Shaa*, for relinquishing his grant of old Debts, 480 *l.*

To *Gilbert* Primrose, 200 *l.*

To the Earl of *Montgomery*, for Surrendring part of his grant of Custodies, 6000 *l.*

To Sir *Richard Weston*, 2664 *l.*

To Sir *Charles Cornewallis*, 1000 *l.*

To *William Belm*, 250 *l.*

To *George Mayshall*, 100 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Barlee*, 170 *l.*

To the Lord Viscount *Haddington*, 7200 *l.*

To Sir *Robert Douglas*, 200 *l.*

To Sir *Henry Gray*, 3000 *l.*

To *Jehu Webb*, 50 *l.*

To the Lord *Hoth*, 200 *l.*

To *David Moises* and *William Dempster*, 450 *l.*

To Doctor *Millwood*, 66 *l.*

To *John Berwick*, 52 *l.*

To *Peter la Costa*, 100 *l.*

To *John Elphingstone*, 500 *l.*

To *William Browne*, 66 *l.*

To *Andrew Downes*, 50 *l.*

To the Lord *Bruce*, Lord of *Kinloss*, 2000 *l.*

To Sir *Alexander Hay*, 500 *l.*

The total Sum is 10061687 *l.*

Anno octavo.

To *Thomas Pott*, 100 *l.*
To *Richard Brasse*, 100 *l.*
To *William Dampier*, 50 *l.*
To *John Barkley*, 200 *l.*
To *Claud Rolf*, for bringing of Hawks, 20 *l.*
To Sir *Alexander Hay*, 1500 *l.*
To *John Marshall*, 100 *l.*
To *Henry Gibb*, 170 *l.*
To Sir *Henry Guildford*, 1300 *l.*
To *Adam Newton*, Prince *Henry's* Tutor, 2000 *l.*
To *William Tipper*, 600 *l.*
To *William Sherrell*, 50 *l.*
To the Earl of *Embden's* Servants in reward 60 *l.*
To Sir *Henry Gray*, out of Sir *Thomas Shirley's* Money paid in for Debts, due in King *Henry* the eights time, 2000 *l.*
To Sir *Edward Apsley*, and *Edward Woodward* out of the same Money, 4000 *l.*
To Sir *Stephen Proctor*, 42 *l.*
To Sir *John Hungerford*, 160 *l.*
To *John Berwick*, 48 *l.*
To *Richard Hall*, 160 *l.*
To Sir *Sigismund* and *Henry Alexander*, 100 *l.*
To Sir *Thomas Bartlet*, 100 *l.*
To *Robert Walker* and *Richard Brasse*, 86 *l.*
To *Claud Russell*, 40 *l.*
To *Sir Richard Martin*, 110 *l.*
The total Sum is 10013896 *l.*

Anno

Anno Dom. 1611.

To *Robert Cunningham*, 80 *l.*
To *John Eldredetal*, 690 *l.*
To the Earl of *Dunbar*, for relinquishing his grant of *Logwood*, 2000 *l.*
To Sir *Robert Carre*, late Earl of *Somerset*, 500 *l.*
More to him for his Interest in the Manhor of *Sherborne*, lately given unto him, 20000 *l.*
To the Lady *Helen M. Carye*, 40 *l.*
To Sir *Richard Martin*, 300 *l.*
To the Earl of *Essex*, 3000 *l.*
To the Lord Viscount *Haddington*, 8000 *l.*
To the Earl of *Montgomery*, 8000 *l.*
To the Lord Viscount *Fenton*, 8000 *l.*
To the Lord *Hay*, 8000 *l.*
To *Thomas Warwick*, 500 *l.*
To Sir *Sigismond* and *Henry Alexander*, 300 *l.*
To Sir *John Eyres*, 500 *l.*
To *Andrew Malvin*, 60 *l.*
To the Lord *Knivet*, 500 *l.*
To Sir *William Lane*, 50 *l.*
To *William Ramsey*, 600 *l.*
To *William Stockdale*, 80 *l.*
To the Earl of *Marre*, for his Interest in the Mannors, *Hunden* and *Chepley* in *Com. Suff.* now sold to the Lord *Cavendish* for 15000 *l.* and given to the said Earl, as of his Majesty's Free-gift, 15000 *l.*
To *John Vachell*, 100 *l.*
More to the Lord Viscount *Rochester*, late Earl of *Somerset*, 5000 *l.*

To *Patrick Maulde*, 600 *l.*
To Sir *John Grahame*, 228 *l.*
To *John Barkley*, 100 *l.*
To *Katharine Bridges*, 100 *l.*
To *Patrick Abercomby*, 40 *l.*
To the Duke of *Mantua's* Servants, 40 *l.*
To the Marquess of *Brandenburgh's* Servants, 40 *l.*
To *John Murray*, the Queen's Servant, 228 *l.*
To *John Hoyne*, 50 *l.*
To *Christian Schonera*, 150 *l.*
To the Lady *Rawleigh*, for Composition for *Shereborne*, 8000 *l.*

The total Sum is, 100900668 *l.*

Anno decimo, 1612.

To Prince *Henry* of Free-gift, 8100 *l.*
To *Roger Polkingborne*, 72 *l.*
To *Patrick Gourdon*, 66 *l.*
To the Lord *Obigney*, 2000 *l.*
To Sir *Roger Aston*, 2000 *l.*
To the Lord Viscount *Rochester*, 15500 *l.*
To *William Ramsey*, 600 *l.*
To *Edward Bridges*, 150 *l.*
To *Patrick Maulde*, 600 *l.*
To the Lord *Knivet*, 500 *l.*
To *William Shaa*, 500 *l.*
To *William Stacy*, 100 *l.*
To *Julio Cammilla Crema*, 100 *l.*
To *James Johnson*, 400 *l.*
To Sir *Patrick Howme*, 200 *l.*
To *Edmond Bradshaw*, 100 *l.*

To

To the two *Alexanders*, 100 *l.*

To ——— *Persondive*, 60 *l.*

To Sir *Robert Douglas*, 2000 *l.*

To Sir *Richard Wigmore*, 310 *l.*

To Captain *William Murray*, 666 *l.*

To *Robert Buchannon*, 50 *l.*

To *Laurence Newmeke*, 30 *l.*

To *John Levingston*, 1000 *l.*

To Sir *James Houme*, 500 *l.*

To *Henry Smith*, 40 *l.*

The Lord Viscount *Lisle*, for his Interest in *Alton* Woods, and for his faithful Service, 3000 *l.*

To Sir *Robert Shirley*, Ambassador from *Persia*, of Free-gift, 666 *l.*

To the Marquess of *Brandenburgh's* Servants, for bringing of Silks, 40 *l.*

The total Sum is, 100394 *l.*

Anno XI. 1613.

To *William Pinchet*, 120 *l.*

To *Henry Zinzan*, alias *Alexander*, 100 *l.*

To *David Dormond*, 100 *l.*

To *Jeronimo Cavalasso*, 60 *l.*

To Sir *James Areskin*, out of the Money brought by Sir *Thomas Shirley*, for Debts due in King *Henry* the Eight's time, 1014 *l.*

To the Earl of *Northampton*, 6000 *l.*

To Sir *David Murray*, being part of the Lord Viscount *Mountague's* Fine, 2000 *l.*

To the Earl of *Clanricarde*, 3000 *l.*

To *Charles Chambers*, for relinquishing a Grant of

of 3000*l.* out of Recusants, 750*l.*

To the Lord of *Langton*, for the like grant of 6000*l.* out of Recusants, 1500*l.*

To Sir *William Wade*, for the like, for 2000*l.* 500*l.*

To *Ralph Bower*, for the like, for 1000*l.* 250*l.*

To Sir *Richard Wigmore*, for the like, for 1000*l.* 250*l.*

To Sir *James Simple* and *Thomas Lee*, for the like grant, for 4000*l.* 1000*l.*

To Sir *Hugh Beaston*, for the like grant, for 3000*l.* 750*l.*

To *Thomas Wilson*, out of the Money reserved for the King's Bounty, 300*l.*

To Sir *James Oughterlony*, out of Bounty, 200*l.*

To Sir *Francis Steward*, out of Bounty, 200*l.*

To Sir *William Constable*, out of Bounty, 133*l.*

To *Ellis Rodwell*, out of Bounty, 200*l.*

To Captain *William Seymard*, out of Bounty, 666*l.*

To Sir *John Shea*, out of Bounty, 200*l.*

To Sir *William Stewart*, out of Bounty, 500*l.*

To *Archibald Napper*, 200*l.*

The total Sum is 10019993*l.*

Anno

Anno XII. 1614.

To the two *Zinzans*, alias *Alexander*, 100 *l.*

To *Peter la Costa*, 60 *l.*

To *Solomon de Caux*, 50 *l.*

To Monsieur *de Tournon*, 100 *l.*

To the Earl of *Suffolk*, for surrendring his Grant of the Impost of Currants, 10000 *l.*

To the Lord Viscount *Haddington*, and the Lord *Dingwel*, out of Sir *Henry James's* Lands, Goods escheated, for refusing the Oath of Allegiance, 6000 *l.*

To Sir *Richard Wigmore*, out of the same Lands and Goods, 1000 *l.*

To the Lord *Sheffield*, for surrendring his Estate in a Pension of One Thousand Pounds by the Year, formerly given unto him by his Majesty, 6370 *l.*

To the Earl of *Nottingham*, for surrendring his Estate for the granting of Licenses to sell Wine in Taverns, 11072.

To *Franciscus Julius*, Duke of *Saxony*, of his Majesty's Free gift, 2000 *l.*

To the Lord Viscount *Haddington*, out of the Arrerages now paid in by Recusants, 2000 *l.*

To the Earl of *Hawne*, 660 *l.*

To *Elleu Felton*, 300 *l.*

To *John Barkley*, 333 *l.*

To *Alexander Mongrell*, 660 *l.*

To the two *Zinzans*, alias *Alexander*, 1000 *l.*

To *David Ramsey*, 1000 *l.*

To *John Sandilandis*, 600 *l.*

To *Francis* and *John Bonham*, 300 *l.*

Sent

Sent unto the Lady *Elizabeth* by Master *Maxwell*, as of his Majesty's Free-gift, 1100 *l.*

To Master *John Backenshey* of Free gift, 140 *l.*

To Sir *Edward Cecil*, 500 *l.*

To *John Murray*, 250 *l.*

To Sir *James Sandilands* and *Patrick Abercromby*, 100 *l.*

To *Andrew Boide*, out of Bounty, 500 *l.*

To Sir *William Stewart*, out of Bounty, 1500 *l.*

To Sir *John Graham*, out of Bounty, 2500 *l.*

To Sir *William Constable*, out of Bounty, 500 *l.*

To *John Murray*, 1000 *l.*

The total Sum is 10048595 *l.*

Anno XIII. 1615.

To *William Shaw*, out of Bounty, 1500 *l.*

To Sir *George Ramsay*, out of Bounty, 1000 *l.*

To Sir *James Oughterlony*, out of Bounty, 1800 *l.*

To *Francis Tirrell*, 300 *l.*

To Sir *David Murray*, of free-gift to pay his Debts, 5200 *l.*

To Sir *Robert Douglas*, 1000 *l.*

To *Peter de Moulin*, Doctor of Divinity, lately come out of *France*, 300 *l.*

To *Philip Jacobson*, Merchant, out of the Goods forfeited in the *Ship* called the *Pearl*, 6000 *l.*

To the Earl of *Nottingham*, 1500 *l.*

To *John Berkley*, 250 *l.*

To *Thomas Dempster*, Historiographer, 200 *l.*

To *John Garret*, 20 *l.*

To the Lord Viscount *Haddington*, 800 *l.*

To

To [illegible] Ingram, in reward for his pains taken about the Allom-Works, 666 l.

To *William Parkhurst*, [illegible]

The total Sum is 21436 l.

Anno XV. 1616.

To *Adam Valets* and *John Drake*, 80 l.

The total Sum of all the Free-gifts, 4244 l.

Memorandum, Most of those Persons before mentioned hath, or had Pensions with Jewels, &c.

Anno XIV. Jacobi 1616.

To *Adam Valets* and *John Territ* French-men, 80 l.

To *John Garrett*, 20 l.

To the King of *Denmark*'s Servants, for bringing Deer, 100 l.

To Sir *William Brouncker*, out of the Bounty-Money, 1600 l.

To the Officers (in recompence of their Places) in *Ulishing*, upon surrender of the Town, 1915 l.

The like to the Officers at *Brill*, 1785 l.

To *Clement Edmonds*, of a Grant made unto him of the Reversion of Muster-master of *Brill*, 400 l.

To *George Thoresby*, Comissary of the Muster in *Brill*, in recompence of his place, 400 l.

To Sir *James Simple* and *Thomas Leighe*, out of Recusants Lands and Goods, 310 l.

To *Morgan Colman*, 20 l.

To Captain *Barnaby Rich*, 100 l.

To

To Sir *James Hamilton*, for surrendring his Grant of the Customs and Impost in the Ports of *Leigh*, *Cowe* and Bay of *Knockfergus* in *Ireland*, 1500 *l.*

To *Arch. Napper*, out of the Bounty-money, 1800 *l.*

More to him for surrendring his Pension of two hundred Pounds, 600 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Cornwallis*, 800 *l.*

To *Laurence Dundas*, 50 *l.*

To Sir *James Sandilands*, 150 *l.*

To *Bernard Lindsey*, 1000 *l.*

To Sir *William Cornwallis* out of Bounty, 2000 *l.*

To Mr. *Cappel*, 1000 *l.*

To the Earl of *Nottingham*, 1500 *l.*

To the Lord Viscount *Haddington*, 6000 *l.*

To *Christian Sanner*, the Dwarf, 20 *l.*

To *Richard Dole*, 100 *l.*

To *James Maxwel*, 150 *l.*

To Sir *James Oughterlony*, out of Bounty, 800 *l.*

To *Walter Balvequal*, 200 *l.*

To Sir *Cary Rawleigh*, 100 *l.*

To *Richard Connock*, 666 *l.*

To *James Chambers*, the King's Physician, 250 *l.*

To the Lord *Obigney*, 5000 *l.*

To *Johan de Tour*, French man, 200 *l.*

The total Sum is 29376 *l.*

Anni

Anno XV. Regis Jacobi 1617.

To the Lady *Elizabeth Murray*, 100 *l.*

To *Francis* Earl of *Cumberland*, in recompence of the Loss by him suffered upon the Grant made unto *George* late Earl of *Cumberland*, in the third Year of the King for the Licensing of all manner of Cloths, to be transported beyond the Sea, for 19818. Cloths undressed, now restrained to be transported, which amounts (after the rate of two Shillings and eight Pence the Cloth) the Sum of 2647 *l.* 14 *s.* 8 *d.*

To the Lady *Rochford*, formerly Lady *Dormund* 3000 *l.*

To *Richard Seymor*, 100 *l.*

To the late Earl of *Somerset*, to pay his Debts 10030 *l.*

To the Lady *Washington*, 1000 *l.*

Knights

Knights Baronets.

Every Knight Baronet paid One Thousand Fourscore and Fifteen Pounds (divided into three several Payments, to be paid proportionably yearly during three Years) towards the Maintenance of Thirty Footmen (for three Years) in his Majesty's Forces, serving in the Province of Ulster, in the Kingdom of Ireland, *for the quiet Establishment of that Province, every Footman to be allowed eight Pence by the Day, during the said Term. The Names of those Baronets, and their Priority of place are as following,* viz.

Suff.	*Sir* Nicholas Bacon.
Lanc.	*Sir* Rich. Mollineux.
Glamorg.	*Sir* Tho. Mansell.
Leicest.	*Sir* George Shirley.
Glamorg.	*Sir* John Stardling.
Derb.	*Sir* Francis Leake.
Sussex.	*Sir* Thomas Pelham.
Lincoln.	*Sir* Rich. Houghton.
Wilt.	*Sir* John *St.* John.
Sussex	*Sir* John Shelley.

Cistrid.

Cistria	*Sir* John Savage.
Essex	*Sir* Francis Barrington.
Leic.	*Mr.* Henry Barkley.
Eboru.	*Mr.* William Wentworth.
Westm.	*Sir* Richard Musgrave.
Norff.	*Sir* Henry Hobart.
Cestria.	*Sir* George Booth.
Cant.	*Sir* John Peyton.
Suff.	Lionel Talmash *Esquire.*
Nott.	*Sir* James Clifton.
Lanc.	*Sir* Thomas Gerhard.
Staff.	*Sir* Walter Aston.
Norf.	*Sir* Philip Knivett.
Essex	*Sir* John Wentworth.
Eboru.	*Sir* Henry Bellasser.
Eboru.	*Mr.* William Constable.
War.	*Sir* Thomas Leighe.
Rutl.	*Sir* Edward Nowel.
Hunt.	*Sir* Robert Cotton.
Cestria	Mr. Robert Cholmonde.
Devon.	*Mr.* Edward Seymore.
Kancia.	*Sir* Moile Finch.
Oxon.	*Sir* Anthony Cope.
Lincoln	*Sir* Thomas Mounson.
Lincoln	*Sir* Thomas Vavisor.
Derb.	*Mr.* George Greisley.
Glouc.	*Mr.* Paul Tracye.
Eboru.	*Sir* Henry Savile.
Derb.	*Mr.* Henry Willoughby.
North.	*Mr.* Lewis Tresham.
North.	*Mr.* Thomas Brudenell.
Lincoline	*Sir* George *St.* Paul.
Lincoline	*Sir* Philip Tirwhite.
Lincoline	*Sir* Roger Dallison.

Lincoline	*Sir* Edward Carre.
Lincoline	*Sir* Edward Hussey.
Norf.	*Mr.* Leftran Mordant.
Essex.	*Mr.* Thomas Bendish.
Carmart.	*Sir* John Wyme.
Glouc.	*Sir* William Throgmort.
Southb.	*Sir* Richard Wortley.
Bedd.	*Mr.* William Goftwick.
Warr.	*Mr.* Thomas Puckering.
Cant.	*Sir* Miles Sandes.
Nott.	*Mr.* John Mollineux.
Eboru.	*Sir* Francis Wortley.
Eboru.	*Sir* George Savile.
Derb.	*Mr.* William Kniveton.
Norf.	*Sir* Phillip Woodhouse.
Oxon.	*Sir* William Pope.
Rutl.	*Sir* James Harrington.
Staff.	*Mr.* Richard Fleetwood.
Oxon	*Mr.* Thomas Spencer.
Kancia.	*Sir* John Tufton.
Kancia.	*Sir* Samuel Peiton.
Hertf.	*Sir* Charles Morrison.
Kanc.	*Sir* Henry Baker.
Essex	*Mr.* Roger Appleton.
Kancia.	*Sir* William Sedley.
Kancia.	*Sir* William Twisden.
Kancia.	*Sir* Edward Hales.
Kancia.	*Sir* William Moyns.
Essex	*Mr.* Thomas Mildmay.
Essex	*Sir* William Maynard.
Buck.	*Mr.* Henry Lea.
Wilts.	*Sir* Edward Gorges.
Essex.	*Sir* Harbot Grimston.
Warr.	*Sir* Thomas Holt.

Lincoln

Lincoline	*Sir* Nicholas Sanderson.
Somerset	*Sir* John Portman.
Lincoline	*Sir* John Wray.
Berk.	*Mr.* William Essex.
Bucks.	*Sir* Mustard Wauchop.
Wilts.	*Sir* Francis Englefield.
Staff.	*Mr.* John Pethall.
Essex	*Sir* William Ayeloff.
Warr.	*Sir* Edw. Devereux.
Devon.	*Sir* Thomas Ridgeway.
Cornub.	*Sir* Reynold Mohun.
Essex	*Sir* Paul Banning.

Total of the Baronets *were* 90.

Dunolm.	*Mr.* Thomas Blackiston.
Cestria.	*Mr.* Rowland Egerton.
Norf.	*Mr.* Rog. Townshend.

Fees and Annuities payable out of His Majesty's Exchequer, *distinguished in their several Natures, Titles and Payments, viz.*

Justices of the King's-Bench.

TO Sir *Edward Coke* Kt. Lord Chief Justice of *England*, for his Fee at 224 *l.* 19 *s.* 9 *d.* by the Year, and 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* by the Year for his Circuits, 258 *l.* 6 *s.* 5 *d.*

To Sir *John Dodridge* Kt. one of the Justices of that Bench, for his Fee at 154 *l.* 19 *s.* 8 *d.* by the Year, and 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* by the Year for his Circuits, 188 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *John Crooke* Knight, for the like, 188 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Robert Houghton* Kt. for the like, 188 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

The total Sum by the Year is, 823 *l.* 6 *s.* 5 *d.*

Besides their yearly Allowances for their Diets in their Circuits.

Justices

Justices of the Common-Pleas.

TO Sir *Henry Hubbard* Kt. Chief Justice of the *Common-Pleas*, for his Fee at 161 *l.* 13 *s.* 1 *d.* by the Year, and 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* by the Year for his Circuits. Total is 194 *l.* 19 *s.* 9 *d.*

To Sir *Peter Warburton* Kt. one of the Justices of that Bench, for his Fee at 154 *l.* 19 *s.* 8 *d.* by the Year, and 34 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* by the Year, for Circuits. Total is, 188 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Humfrey Winch* Kt. for the like, 188 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Augustine Nicoll* Kt. for the like, 188 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

Total Sum by the Year is 759 *l.* 19 *s.* 9 *d.*

Besides their yearly allowance for their Diets in their Circuits.

Justices of Assize, in the County of Suffolk.

TO Sir *Peter Warburton* Kt. one of the Justices of Assize, in the County of *Suffolk*, for his Fee yearly, 12 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *James Altham* Knight, for the like, 12 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Thomas Willis*, Clerk of Assize, for his Fee yearly, 40 *s.*

In all yearly, 26 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Masters of Requests.

To Sir *Roger Wilbraham* Kt. one of the Masters of Requests, for his Fee by the Year, 100 *l.*

To Sir *Daniel Dunne*, another of the Masters of Requests, for his Fee by the Year, 100 *l.*

To Sir *Ralph Winwood*, another of the Masters of Requests, for his Fee by the Year, 50 *l.*

To Sir *Christopher Perkins*, another of the Masters of Requests, for his Fee yearly, 50 *l.*

To Sir *Richard Williamson*, another of the Masters of Requests, for his Fee yearly, 50 *l.*

To *John Dancombe* Esq; another of the Masters of Requests, for his Fee yearly, 100 *l.*

The Sum is 450 *l.*

The King's Serjeants at Law, and others of the King's Council at Law.

To Sir *Henry Montague*, Serjeant at Law, 41 *l.* 6 *s.* 10 *d.*

To Sir *Randolph Crew*, Serjeant at Law, 41 *l.* 6 *s.* 10 *d.*

To Sir *John Davys*, Serjeant at Law, 41 *l.* 6 *s.* 10 *d.*

To Sir *Francis Bacon*, Attorney General, 81 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Henry Yelverton*, Solicitor General, 70 *l.*

Mr. *Henry Martin*, Advocate for all Ecclesiastical Causes, 20 *l.*

In all yearly 295 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

The

The Chancellor, Under-Treasurer, Barons, Officers, and Clerks of the Exchequer.

To Sir *Fulke Grevil*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, for his Fee by the Year, 26 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To him as Under-treasurer of the *Exchequer*, by the Year, 173 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Laurence Tresfield*, Lord Chief Baron, for his Fee, at 154 *l.* 19 *s.* 8 *d.* by the Year, and 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* by the Year for his Circuits. In all yearly 188 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *George Snigg*, one of the Barons, for his Fee at 80 *l.* *per Annum*, and 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* yearly for his Circuits, 113 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *James Altham*, one of the Barons, the like Fee, 113 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Edward Bromley*, one of the Barons, the like Fee, 113 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *John Saberson* Esq; the fifth Baron, for receiving the Receivers General their Accounts, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To him for his Attendance on the Sealing-days, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To him for his Attendance, as well in the Terms, as after the Terms, yearly, 16 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

More to him, as the fifth Baron, for his Fee, yearly, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To Sir *John Pointz*, one of the Chamberlains, for his Fee, 52 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To Sir *Nicholas Carew*, alias *Throgmorton*, one of the Chamberlains, for his Fee yearly, 52 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John Bradshaw*, one of the Deputy-Chamberlains, 10 *l.*

To *George Hyde*, one of the Deputy-Chamberlains, 10 *l.*

To *Alexander Stafford*, one of the Deputy-Chambers, for the joyning of the Tallies, 5 *l.*

To *William Page*, one of the Deputy-Chamberlains, for joyning of the Tallies, 5 *l.*

To *John Hume*, one of the Deputy-Chamberlains, to write the Counterpel, 6 *l.*

To *John Bell*, one of the Deputy-Chamberlains, to write the Counterpel, 6 *l.*

To — *Fanshaw*, the King's Remembrancer, 55 *l.* 17 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Arthur Salway*, one of the Secondaries in that Office, 4 *l.*

To *William Bourcher*, one of the Secondaries there, 4 *l.*

To the Clerks of that Office, in reward amongst them, for Writing and Inrolling the Amerciaments there, 15 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *John Osborne* Esq; The Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, 30 *l.*

To *Richard Smith*, one of the Secondaries in the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancers Office yearly, 5 *l.*

To *Henry Osborne*, one of the Secondaries there, 4 *l.*

To the Clerks there in reward, for writing the Amerciaments in that Office, 22 *l.* 18 *s.*

To Sir *Arthur Manwaring*, Clerk of the Pipe, 47 *l.* 4 *s.* 2 *d.*

To *Robert Baker*, Controller of the Pipe, 40 *l.*

To *George Allington*, one of the Secondaries there 18 *l.*

To

To *Alexander Williams*, one of the Secondaries there, 10 *l.*

To the Clerks there, for writing the Amerciaments, 9 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Alexander King*, one of the Auditors of the Revenues of the Crown, for his Fee yearly, 20 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Neale*, another of the Auditors, 20 *l.*

To *William Hill*, another of the Auditors, 20 *l.*

To *Francis Neale*, another of the Auditors, 20 *l.*

To *Hugh Sexey*, another of the Auditors, 20 *l.*

To *Thomas Hutton*, another of the Auditors, 20 *l.*

To *Nathaniel Fuller*, another of the Auditors, 20 *l.*

To *Francis Goston*, one of the Auditors of the Imprests, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Richard Sutton*, one of the Auditors of the Imprests, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *William Gholmley*, Foreign opposer in the *Exchequer*, 40 *l.*

To *Francis Fuller*, Clerk of the Extracts in the *Exchequer*, 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

More to him, for drawing down and writing the Amerciaments of divers Counties, in reward, 10 *l.*

To *Thomas Allen*, Clerk of the Nichils, for his Fee, 20 *l.*

To *Thomas Turner*, Clerk of the *Pleas* in the *Exchequer*, 5 *l.*

To the Clerks in the Office of the *Pleas*, for writing the Amerciament in that Office, 3 *l.*

To *Edmond Thorold*, Marshal to the Court of *Exchequer*, 5 *l.*

To

To *Edward Warden*, Clerk of the *Pells* in the Receipt of the *Exchequer*, for his Fee at 90*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by the Year, for himself, and 20*l.* by the Year, for a Clerk under him, for writing the Pell of Exitus, in all, yearly, 110*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

More to him for keeping the Pell of Receipt, 61*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

For a Clerk under him, to write the Pell of Receipt, 5*l.*

To *John Bingley*, writer of the Tallies and Counter-Tallies, in the Receipt of the *Exchequer*, 91*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

To his Clerk under him, for writing the Tallies, 9*l.*

To Sir *Edward Cary*, one of the Tellors in the Receipt, 31*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

To Sir *William Bamer*, one of the Tellors there, 31*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

To Sir *Francis Egerton*, one of the Tellors there, 31*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

To Mr. *Watson*, one of the Tellors there, 31*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

To *John Rawdon*, Bag-bearer there, his Fee yearly, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

To the Under-clerks of the Receipt, for their attendance in the Vacation time, 46*l.*

To *Richard Staunton*, one of the Messengers there, 6*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*

To *Isaac Bayly*, one of the Messengers there, 6*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*

To *Henry Greene*, one of the Messengers there, 6*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*

To *William Taylor*, one of the Messengers there, 6*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*

To

To the Boys of the Receipt, for their attendance, 40 *s.*

The total Sum is, 2175 *l.* 8 *s.* 10 *d.*

Officers in divers Courts of Records.

To Sir *Francis Bacon*, Clerk of the Council in the *Star-Chamber*, his Fee yearly, 26 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Francis Anderson*, Clerk of the Extracts there, 20 *l.*

To *Thomas Fanshaw* and *William Mitchell*, Clerks of the Crown in the *King's Bench*, 10 *l.*

To *Thomas Waller*, one of the Prothonotaries of the *Common-Pleas*, being an allowance for poor Suitors, 10 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Spencer*, keeper of the Writs in the *Common-Pleas*, 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John Wright*, Clerk of the Lower-house of Parliament, 10 *l.*

In all by the Year, 83 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

Surveyors of Lands, &c.

To *Robert Treswell*, Surveyor of all His Majesty's Woods on this side *Trent*, 50 *l.*

More to him as Surveyor of the King's Castles, Forts, Parks and Lodges, 50 *l.*

To *John Norden*, one of the Surveyors of the King's Lands, for his Fee yearly, 50 *l.*

To *John Thorpe*, one of the Surveyors, &c. for the like, 20 *l.*

To

To *Sir William Strode*, Surveyor of the King's Lands in the County of *Devon*, for his Fee yearly, 20 *l.*

To *Henry Campion*, Surveyor of the King's Lands in the County of *Southampton*, for his Fee yearly, 13 *l.*

To *William Duck*, Surveyor of the King's Highways, 40 *l.*

In all, yearly, 243 *l.* 8 *s.* 8 *d.*

Secretaries, Clerks of the Council, &c.

To Sir *Ralph Winwood*, principal Secretary of State, for his Fee yearly, 100 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Lake*, one of the principal Secretaries, 100 *l.*

To Sir *John Herbert*, second Secretary, 100 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Hamilton*, Secretary for *Scotland*, 100 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Lake*, Secretary for the *Latin* Tongue, 80 *l.*

To Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, Secretary for the *French* Tongue, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To Sir *Anthony Ashley*, one of the Clerks of the Council, 50 *l.*

To *Francis Cottington* Esq; one of the Clerks of the Council, 50 *l.*

To *William Trumbull* Esq; one of the Clerks of the Council, 50 *l.*

To *Clement Edmunds* Esq; one of the Clerks of the Council, 50 *l.*

To *George Calvert* Esq; one of the Clerks of the Council, 50 *l.*

To Sir *Humfrey May*, for attending His Majesty for causes concerning the Kingdom of *Ireland*, 133 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Thomas Wilson* and *Ambrose Randal*, keepers of divers Records remaining at *White-Hall*, 60 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *George Cox*, one of the Keepers of the Council Chamber-door, his Fee yearly, 60 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Thomas Greves*, another of the Keepers of the Council Chamber-door, two shillings six pence *per diem*, 45 *l.* 13 *s.* 6 *d.*

In all 1097 *l.* 5 *s.* 10.

Attendants on Foreign Ambassadors.

To Sir *Lewknor*, Master of the Ceremonies, 200 *l.*

To *John Finett*, his assistant, 10 *l.*

To Sir *William Buston*, attending on Ambassadors, sent from Foreign parts, 6 *s.* 8 *d.* *per diem.* In all *per annum*, 121 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Total *per annum*, 331 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To divers Persons, for sundry Services.

To Sr. *George Villiers*, Master of the Horse to the King, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Andrew Zinzan*, alias *Alexander*, for riding the Kings great Horses, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To

To *Sir Thomas Howard*, Master of the Horse to the Prince, 40 *l.*

To *Sir Thomas Penruddock*, 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Sir Edmond Cary*, the Knight Harbinger, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Edward Cherry*, the King's Merchant, 23 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Ralph Gill*, Keeper of the Lyons and other Beasts in the *Tower* of *London*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

More to him by way of increase, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *George Colmer*, the Kings Cock-master, 200 *l.*

To *Sir George Moore*, Chancellor of the Order of the Garter, for his Fee *per annum*, 100 *l.*

To *Sir Richard Cemingsby*, Gentleman Usher, for bearing the Rod before the King, at the Feast of *Sir George*, his Fee by the Year, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To the Earl of *Nottingham*, guardian and chief Justice of all Forrests, Chaces, Parks and Warrens on this side *Trent*, his Fee yearly, 100 *l.*

To him in consideration for his profit of the Justice, accrewing *per annum*, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Hugh May*, Clerk of the Market, 20 *l.*

To *Jabu Webb*, Master of the Tennis-plays, 12 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John Wood*, and *Robert* his *Son*, for keeping and breeding of Cormorants, by the Year, 45 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Richard Puttio*, for prosecuting of old Debts due to the King, his Fee, besides his fifth part out of all such Debts recovered and brought in, 30 *l.*

In all, by the Year, is 893 *l.* 18 *s.* 4 *d.*

King's

Kings Heralds and Pursuvands at Arms.

To *William Camden*, alias *Clarentieux*, King of Arms in the *East*, *West*, and *South* parts of *England*, for his Fee *per annum*, 20 *l.*

To *Richard*, *St. George*, alias *Norwey*, King of Arms in the *North* parts of *England*, 20 *l.*

To *Samuel Thompson*, alias *Windzor*, Herald, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Ralph Brooke*, alias *Yorke*, Herald, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Robert Treswell*, alias *Somerset*, Herald, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *William Penson*, alias *Chester*, Herald, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *John Raven*, alias *Richmond*, Hearld, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Nicholas Charles*, alias *Lancaster*, Herald, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Thomas Knights*, alias *Rougecrosse*, Pursivand at Arms, 10 *l.*

To *William Smith*, alias *Rougedragon*, Pursivand, 10 *l.*

To *Henry St. George*, alias *Blewmantle*, Pursivand, 10 *l.*

To *Philip Holland*, alias *Portcullis*, Pursivand, 10 *l.* In all, 160 *l.*

Ser-

Sergeants at Arms.

To 18 *Sergeants* at *Arms*, for their Fee to each them yearly, 18 *l.* 5 *s.* which commeth unto, in all yearly, 328 *l.* 10 *s.*

Musicians.

To 22 Musicians, for their Fees and Liveries, *viz.* to some two shillings eight pence by the day; and sixteen pound two shillings six pence by the Year for their Livery, and to the most of them twenty pence by the day, and the like allowance for Livery, which cometh unto in all by the Year, 1060 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*

Physitians, Chyrurgeons and Apothecaries.

To Dr. *de Mayerne*, 400 *l.*

To Dr. *Craig* the elder, 100 *l.*

To Dr. *Craig* the younger, 100 *l.*

To Dr. *Atkins*, 100 *l.*

To Dr. *Hammonde*, 100 *l.*

To Dr. *Poe*, Physitian for the King's Houshold, 50 *l.*

To *Gilbert Primrose*, *Serjeant*, Chyrurgeon to the King, 26 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

More to him as ordinary Chyrurgeon to the King, 40 *l.*

More to him as Chyrurgeon to the Prince, 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To

To *William Goddourous*, Serjeant, Chyrurgeon to the King, 26 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

More to him as ordinary Chyrurgeon to the King, 40 *l.*

To *Duncan Primrose*, Chyrurgeon to the King, yearly, 40 *l.*

To *Alexander Baker*, ordinary Chyrurgeon to the King, 40 *l.*

To *Peter Chamberlaine*, Chyrurgeon to the Queen, 40 *l.*

To *Archibalde Hay*, Chyrurgeon ordinary to the King, 40 *l.*

To *James Rogers*, ordinary Chyrurgeon to the Prince, 40 *l.*

To *William Clowes*, ordinary Chyrurgeon to the Prince, 40 *l.*

To *John Wolfgango Rumlero*, Apothecary to the King, his Fee by the Year, 40 *l.*

More to him as Apothecary to the Queen, 40 *l.*

To *Gedeon de Lawne*, Apothecary to the King, 20 *l.*

To *George Sheires*, Apothecary for the King's House, his Fee by the Year, 40 *l.*

More to him, provider of sweet Waters for the King's service, his Fee by the Year, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Ralph Cleyton*, Apothecary to the Prince, his Fee by the Year, 20 *l.*

To *Jolliffe Lemmei*, Apothecary to the Prince, his Fee by the Year, 20 *l.*

The total Sum is, 1450 *l.*

Artificers.

To *Alexander Miller* and *Robert Arskin*, the King's Taylors, to each of them two shillings by the day, in all, 73 *l.*

To *Alexander Wilson* and *Patrick Blake*, the Prince his Taylors, to each eighteen pence by the day, 54 *l.* 35 *s.*

To *John Dawson* and *Edward Thomazin*, for the Guards Coats, for their Fee, twelve pence by the day, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Peter* and *William Bland*, Serjeant, Furriers to the King, for their Fee, two shillings by the day, 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To *John Bingham*, Sadler to the King, twelve pence by the day for himself, and three pence by the day for a Servant under him, in all by the Year, 23 *l.* 11 *s.* 3 *d.*

To *William Broderick*, Embroderer for the King, 27 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Abraham Abercromby*, Sadler to the Prince, twelve pence by the day for himself, and three pence by the day for a Servant under him, in all by the Year, 23 *l.* 11 *s.* 3 *d.*

To *Ralph* and *William Canning*, chief Arras-maker, six pence by the day, and ten pound by the year for their Fee, 19 *l.* 23. 6 *d.*

To *Randolph Bull* Clock-keeper, one shilling *per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *William* and *Thomas Mussel*, Cutters and Razers of the King's Apparel, twelve pence *per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To

To *Alexander Hewme*, Shoemaker to the King, [illegible]

To *Alexander Craiford*, Shoemaker to the King, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Thomas Wilson*, Shoemaker to the Prince, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Richard Sheppeard*, Perfumer for the King, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To [illegible] Embroderer for the Prince, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Nathaniel Matthew*, Cutler to the King, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Thomas Pulford*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Richard Mayle*, Cook in the *Star-Chamber*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Edmond Tomlins*, Butler in the *Star-Chamber*, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Thomas Cesar*, Clock-keeper *per annum*, 39 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Thomas Bond*, cleanser of the Hangings, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John* and *William Luger*, maker of the Black-jacks for the King's House, six pence *per diem*, in all, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Richard Cole*, the King's Girdler, six pence *per diem*, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *John* and *Abraham Baseman*, the King's Book-binder by the Year, 6 *l.*

To *Robert Barker*, the King's Printer, 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John Norton*, the King's Printer for the *Latin*, *Greek* and *Hebrew* Tongues, 26 *l.* 8 *d.*

In all yearly, 552 *l.* 7 *d.*

Keepers of the King's Houses, Gardens and Wardrobes.

To the Lady *Helen Marchioness* of *Northampton*, for keeping *Richmond-house* and *Wardrobe* twelve pence by the day, for keeping the Garden and Orchard there six pence by the day, and for keeping the Park there eight pence by the day. In all by the Year, 54 *l.* 15 *s.*

To *William* Lord *Compton*, Keeper of *Holdenby-house*, 26 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To Keeper of the Robes and Jewels at *White-hall*, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* by the year, for keeping the great *Wardrobe* there, 10 *d.* by the day, for keeping the Orchard there, 6 *d.* by the day, and 17 *l.* 3 *s.* by the year, for Charges there, for keeping the Garden, 17 *l.* 1 *s.* 8 *d.* by the year, for keeping the Coniyard, 12 *d.* by the day, and 12 *l.* 13 *s.* 8 *d.* by the year, in consideration of Rents taken into the King's hands. In all, 156 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

More to him for keeping the Garden at St. *James*, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* by the year, for keeping the out-lodgings at *White-hall*, 4 *l.* by the year, for keeping the Conduit-heads, 6 *l.* 1 *s.* 8 *d.* by the year, for distilling of Water, 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* by the year, for fire to air the Hot-houses, 40 *s.* by the year, for carriage of Hay, 40 *s.* by the year, for mowing, making and carriage of Hay for the Deer in the Park, 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* for Swans and other Fowl in the Park, 20 *s.* by the year, for digging and setting

ting of Roses in the *Spring-garden*, 40*s.* by the year, 20*l.* by the year in recompence of certain Lodgings, for keeping of the Range-trees, 6*d.* by the day, and for keeping the Rain-deer, 4*d.* by the day. In all by the year, 72*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*

To *John Trevor*, for keeping of *Oatland's* House, 27*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

To Sir *Normadukie Darrell*, for keeping *Mansfudien*-place, at *Dover*, six pence by the day, 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

To the Lady *Berwick* and *John* her Son, for keeping the King's House at *Thetford*, twelve pence by the day, and for keeping the Garden there, twelve pence by the day. In all by the year, 36*l.* 10*s.*

To *John Winyard*, Keeper of the King's House, in the Pallace at *Westminster*, six pence by the day, 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

More to him for keeping the *Wardrobe* at *Hampton-Court*, twelve pence by the day, and 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* by the year, for Charges about the same. In all by the year, 51*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*

To *Richard Hamerton*, Keeper of the King's House at *Royston*, eight pence by the day, 12*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

To *John Cotton*, for keeping of the *Wardrobe* at *Theobaldes*, eighteen pence by the day, for fire, 10*l.* by the year, and for his Livery, 4*l.* by the year. In all, 41*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*

To *Stephen Pearse*, for keeping the *Wardrobe* at *Richmond*, eight pence by the day, and for fire, 4*l.* by the year. In all by the year, 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

To *John Cotton*, for keeping the *Wardrobe* at *Westminster*, 10 *d.* by the day, and for keeping the Revestry there, 2 *d.* by the day, for fire, 10 *l.* by the year, and for of the Fustians and Pillow-bears, 4 *l.* by the Year. In all by the year, 32 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Jeremy Rosse*, for keeping the *Wardrobe* at *Hichingbrook*, 8 *d.* by the day, for fire 10 *l.* by the year, for his Livery, 4 *l.* by the year. In all 32 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Thomas Hickson*, for keeping the *Wardrobe* at *Greenwich*, 8 *d.* by the day, for a Servant under him, 4 *d.* by the day, and for his Livery, 3 *l.* by the year, 21 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Nicholas Pidgeon*, as Clerk of the *Wardrobe* in the *Tower of London*, for his Fee by the year, 14 *l.*

To *John Stephenson*, for keeping the *Wardrobe* at *Windsor*, 6 *d.* by the day, and for a Servant under him, 3 *d.* by the day. In all yearly, 13 *l.* 13 *s.* 9 *d.*

To *Andrew Bright* and *Edmond Double-day*, for keeping the King's Bible at *White-Hall* yearly, 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

More to him for distilling sweet *Waters*, 16 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *George Hepton*, for the keeping of at *Hampton-Court*, 2 *s.* 10 *d.* by the day. In all yearly, 51 *l.* 14 *s.* 2 *d.*

To *Andrew Bright*, for keeping the Garden-door at *White-hall*, 2 *s.* by the day. In all yearly, 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To

To *William Hogan*, Officer of the Stilling-house at *Hampton-Court*, and for keeping of the two new Gardens there, for his Fee, yearly, 40 *l.*

To *Bristow Rudgon*, for keeping the Garden in the *Tower* of *London*, 6 *d.* by the day, and for keeping the little *Wardrobe* there, 12 *d.* by the day, for a Servant under him, 4 *d.* by the day, and for fire, 3 *l.* by the year. In all by the year, 36 *l.* 9 *s.* 2 *d.*

To *Thomas Sheffeilde*, for keeping the Garden at *Greenwich*, twelve pence by the day, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Edward Lovell*, for keeping the and Garden at *Richmond*, 6 *l.* 1 *s.* 8 *d.* by the year, and for weeding and other necessary charges, 4 *l.* by the year. In all, 10 *l.* 1 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Patrick Howme*, for keeping the King's House at *Roiston*, 12 *d.* by the day, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *William Rishrooke*, Under-keeper of *Richmond-house*, for his Fee by the year, 30 *l.*

To *Jasper Stallenge*, for keeping the Garden for the Silk-worms, for his Fee by the year, 60 *l.*

To *John* and *Francis Bennell*, for the Attendance, about the Silk-worms by the year, 16 *l.*

The total Sum is, 1020 *l.* 4 *s.* 11 *d.*

There are other House-keepers, paid by the Treasurer of the Chamber, Cofferer, &c. of whom I cannot take notice.

Keepers of Stables.

To *William Thomas*, for keeping the Mews, 24 *l.*

To *Thomas Powell*, for keeping the Stables at *Hampton-Court*, 8 *d.* by the day, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John Bring*, Keeper of the Stables at *Reading*, by the year, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Ralph Mure*, for keeping the Stables at St. *Albans*, 8 *d.* by the day, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

In all by the year, 60 *l.* 10 *s.*

Keepers of Forrests, Chaces and Parks.

To *Thomas* Earl of *Exon*, for keeping *Rockingham-Forrest*, for his Fee *per annum*, 14 *l.* 4 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Robert Harley*, for keeping *Bringwood* alias *Bringwood-Forest*, in *Com. Heref.* 6 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.* by the year, for the Pokership, 30 *s.* 5 *d.* by the year, and for keeping the Forest of *Prestwood*, 18 *s.* by the year. In all, 8 *l.* 10 *s.* 11 *d.*

To *Edward* Lord *Denny*, and *James* Lord *Hay*, for keeping *Chinckford walk* in *Waltham Forest*, 6 *d.* by the day and for keeping the Game of Pheasants there, 4 *d.* by the day, and for keeping half of *Newledge-walk*, 2 *d.* by the day. In all *per annum*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To for keeping *Walthamstow-walk*, in the Forest of *Waltham* 8 *d.* by the day, for keeping of *Leighton-walk*, 4 *d.* by the day, and for keeping of *Wallwood* and *Hamfrith-woods*, 3 *d.* by the day. In all yearly, 22 *l.* 16 *s.* 3 *d.* To

To Ranger of *Waltham-Forest*, his Fee by the year, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Edward* Earl of *Worcester*, and Sir *Thomas Somerset* his Son, for keeping the great Park of *Nonsuch*, 2 *s.* by the day, and for 15 *l.* by the year. In all, 51 *l.* 10 *s.*

To Sir *Edward Howard*, for keeping *Bisport-Park*, and Lodge in the County of *Surry*, 8 *d.* by the day, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To Sir *Robert Leighs* for keeping *Hatfield-Walk* in *Waltham-Forest*, eight pence by the day, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To Sir *Edward Cary*, for keeping *Marybone-Park*, eight pence by the day, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To Sir *Henry Riche*, for keeping *Hide-Park*, eight pence by the day, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Richard* Earl of *Dorset*, Governour of the Park, called the *Bryl*, 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d. per annum*, for two Keepers under him, 4 *d. per diem*, and for a Ranger of the Woods there, 2 *d. per diem*. In all *per annum*, 15 *l.* 15 *s.* 10 *d.*

To *William Smith*, for looking to the Deer in *Cramborne-Chace*, by the year, 20 *l.*

To *Thomas Norris*, Under-ranger in *Enfield-Chace*, 6 *d. per diem*, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Thomas* Earl of *Suffolk*, Lieutenant and Keeper of *Bryden-Forest*, in *Com. Wilts*, 6 *l.* 1 *s.* 8 *d. per annum*, for a Ranger there, 20 *l. per annum*, and for four Keepers there under him, to each of them 10 *l. per annum*. In all *per annum*, 66 *l.* 1 *s.* 8 *d.*

The total *per annum* is, 284 *l.* 2 *s.* 8 *d.*

Keepers

Keepers of Warrens and Games.

To *John Bancks*, keeper of the Warren, called *Hilbrighams Bushes*, in *Cant. Cantabr.* 2 *s. per diem*, and for keeping the Game ten Miles Circuit, 2 *s. per diem*, 73 *l.*

To *Gilbert Wood*, keeper of the Hare Warren at *Hampton-Court*, 2 *s. per diem*, 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To *Alexander Glover*, keeper of the Game about *Lambeth* and *Clapham*, 12 *d. per diem*, and 26 *s.* 8 *d. per annum*, for his Livery, 19 *l.* 11 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Robert Moore*, keeper of the Game about *Oatlands*, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Henry Bishop*, keeper of the Swans in St. *James's* Park, 12 *d. per diem*, and 22 *s.* 6 *d. per annum*, for his Livery, 19 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Francis Powrot* and *Edward Hobson*, keepers of the Game about *Hampton-Court*, 2 *s. per diem*, and 26 *s.* 8 *d. per annum*, for their Livery, 37 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Henry Helfeldik*, and *Henry* his Son, keepers of the Game about *Roystone*, 2 *s.* 6 *d. per diem*, and 3 *l. per annum* for their Livery, 48 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Thomas Cockrine*, keeper of the Hares at *Roiston*, and twelve Miles Circuit, and for keeping the Game at *Thetford*, and seven Miles Circuit, 2 *s. per diem*, 36 *l.* 10 *d.*

To *George Kirkham*, and *Michael* his Son, keepers of the Game about *Richmond*, 18 *d. per diem*, 27 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Richard Stowner*, keeper of the Game at *Hinchingbrooke*, for his Fee, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To

To *Anthony Lewes*, keeper of the Game in *Waltham* Forest, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Edmond Maisters*, keeper of the Game at the Mannor of *Oatlands*, 12 *d. per diem*, and 26 *s.* 8 *d. per annum*, for his Livery, In all *per annum*, 19 *l.* 11 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *William Richbell*, keeper of the Game at *Nonsuch*, 12 *d. per diem*, and 26 *s.* 8 *d. per annum*, for his Livery, 19 *l.* 11 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Sampson Calvert*, keeper of the Game about *Wandsworth*, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Ralph Smith*, keeper of the Game about *Westminster*, 8 *d. per diem*, and 26 *s.* 8 *d. per annum* for his Livery, 13 *l.* 10 *s.*

To *David Tanner*, another keeper of the Game about *Westminster*, 8 *d. per diem*, and 26 *s.* 8 *d. per annum* for his Livery, 13 *l.* 10 *s.*

To *Alban Cox*, keeper of the Game about *Barnet*, &c. 4 *d. per diem*, and 26 *s.* 8 *d. per annum*, for his Livery, 7 *l.* 8 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *John Coward*, and *John* his Son, keepers of the Game at *Thetford*, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 15 *s.*

To *William Marsham*, keeper of the Game at *New-market*, 45 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*

The total is *per annum*, 509 *l.* 10 *s.* 2 *d.*

Huntsmen.

To Sir *Patrick Howson*, Master of the privy Harriers, for his Fee 120 *l. per annum.* And for keeping one Foot-man, four Horses, and twenty couple of Dogs, 100 *l. per annum*, 220 *l.*

To

To *Thomas Pots*, Master of the Hunt, for his Fee, 4 *s. per diem*; for three Yeomen Prickers, to each 2 *s. per diem*; for one Groom, 12 *d. per diem*, and for keeping twelve couple of Dogs 50 *l. per annum*. In all *per annum*, 250 *l.* 15 *s.*

To *Robert Rayne*, Serjeant of the Buck-hounds, *per annum*, 40 *l.*

More to him as one of the Yeomen of the privy Harriers, 3 *l. per mensem*, 36 *l.*

To *William Bustle*, another of the Yeomen, the like Fee, 36 *l.*

To *Richard Barnard*, another of the Yeomen, the like Fee, 36 *l.*

To *Nicholas Cockeine*, another of the Yeomen, the like Fee, 36 *l.*

To *Richard Lazenby*, Master of the Lyam-hounds, *per annum*, 40 *l.*

To *Richard Gwynne*, Groom of the Harriers, to the Prince, 3 *d. per diem*, and 20 *s. per annum* for his Livery, 20 *l.* 15 *s.* 5 *d.*

To *John Waters*, Yeoman of the Harriers to the King, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Robert Walker*, Serjeant of the King's Hounds, *per annum*, 50 *l.*

To *Richard Brasse*, Yeomen of the King's Hounds, *per annum*, 30 *l.*

The Total is, *per annum*, 843 *l.* 15 *s.* 10 *d.*

Falconers.

To *Robert* Lord *Dormer*, Master-Falconer to the King, his Fee, 44 *l. per mensem*, which is *per annum*, 528 *l.* More

More to him as Master-Falconer to the King, within the Mannor of Elmer in *Com. Buck.* 18 *d.* *per diem*, 27 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Thomas Mongreif*, Falconer to the King, 2 *s.* *per diem*, and 13 *l.* 13 *s.* 9 *d.* ob. *per annum* for his Livery, 50 *l.* 3 *s.* 9 *d.* ob.

To *Robert Pinkerton*, Falconer to the King, 18 *d.* *per diem*, and 13 *l.* 13 *s.* 9 *d.* *per annum* for his Livery, 41 *l.* 15 *d.*

To *James Quarrier*, Falconer to the King, 16 *d.* *per diem*, and 13 *l.* 13 *s.* 9 *d.* *per annum* for his Livery, 38 *l.* 5 *d.*

To *John Barkley*, Falconer to the King, 12 *d.* *per diem*, and 13 *l.* 13 *s.* 9 *d.* *per annum* for his Livery, 31 *l.* 18 *s.* 9 *d.*

To *Francis Verney*, Falconer to the King, *per annum*, 40 *l.*

To *Lewis Lathem*, Falconer to the King, *per annum*, 40 *l.*

To *Cornelius Artson*, Falconer to the King, 2 *s.* 6 *d.* *per diem*, 45 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Eustace Norton*, Faulconer to the Prince, *per annum*, 30 *l.*

More to him by way of increase, 12 *d.* *per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *George Mongreif*, Falconer to the King, for his Fee *per diem*, which is, *per annum* 91 *l.* 5 *s.*

The Total is, *per annum* 981 *l.* 14 *s.* 4 *d.*

Re-

Revels.

To Sir *George Buck*, Master of the Revels, for his Fee, *per annum*, 10 *l.*

To *Edward Kirkham*, Yeomen of the Revels, 6 *d.* *per diem*, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

The Total is 19 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

Tents and Toils.

To *Henry Seckford*, Master of the Tents and Toils, *per annum* 30 *l.*

To *Alexander Stafford*, Clerk, Controller of the King's Tents and Pavillions, 8 *d.* *per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *William Hommage*, Clerk of the Tents and Pavillions, 8 *d.* *per diem*, and 24 *s.* *per annum* for his Livery, 13 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Edmund Mussell*, Yeoman to the Tents, &c. *per annum* 10 *l.*

To *Robert Bowle*, Groom of the Tents, &c. 8 *d.* *per diem*, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

The total Sum is 74 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

Posts.

To the Lord *Stanhope*, Master of the Posts, for his Fee, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Mathew de Quester*, Post for beyond the Seas, 2 *s.* *per diem*, 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To

To *William Trumbull*, one of the Posts for the King, *per annum* 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To *Edward Davers*, Post for *Ludlow*, 2 *s.* 6 *d.* *per diem*, 45 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *John Brooke*, Letter-bearer to the Prince, *per annum*, 50 *l.*

The total Sum is 235 *l.* 5 *s.* 10 *d.*

Jewel-house.

To Sir *Edward Cary*, and Sir *Henry* his Son, Masters of the Jewel-house, for their Fee, *per annum* 50 *l.*

To Sir *William Herrick*, Sir *John Spilman* and *George Herriott*, Jewellers, for their Fee to each of them 50 *l.* *per annum*, 150 *l.*

To *Abraham Harderet*, Jeweller to the Queen, 50 *l.*

To *Richard Wright*, and *John* his Son, Clerks of the Jewel-house, for their Fee, *per annum*, 23 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Nicholas Pidgeon*, Yeoman of the Jewel-house, 26 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

The total Sum is 290 *l.*

Officers of the Works.

To *Inigo Jones*, Surveyer of the Works done about the King's House, 2 *s.* 6 *d.* *per diem*, 45 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Thomas Baldwin*, Controller of the Works, 27 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

To

To *Andrew Rewse*, Pay-master of the Works, 2 *s. per diem*, 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To *William Portington*, Master Carpenter, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *William Cure*, Master Mason, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *James Lee*, Master Plaisterer, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Abraham Green*, Serjeant Plumber, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

More to him as Plumber of *Windsor*-Castle, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Jeremiah Talcot*, Bricklayer, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *William Southis*, Master Mason of *Windsor*-Castle, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Clement Chapman*, chief Joyner of the *Tower* of *London*, 12 *d. per diem*, and for his Fee as chief Joyner of all the King's Works, 12 *d. per diem*, and for his Robe, 16 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d. per annum*. In all, 52 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Henry Waller*, chief Joyner for the King's Privy Chamber, 12 *d. per diem*; and for his Livery, 26 *s.* 8 *d.* 19 *l.* 11 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Thomas Rolleigh*, chief Grocer, 12 *d. per diem*; and for his Livery, 24 *s. per annum*, 19 *l.* 9 *d.*

To *Thomas Aldridge*, Wheelwright in the *Tower* of *London*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Maximilian Colte*, Carver in Stone, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Francis Carter*, chief Clerk of the King's Works, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

More to him as provider of Timber-boards and Laths, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To

To *Henry Jennings*, provider for the King's Works in the *Tower* of *London*, 18 *d. per diem*, 121. 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *George Nevy*, Overseer of the King's Works at *Portsmouth*, 16 *d. per diem*, 24 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *William Wheatly*, Master Carpenter in the *Tower* of *London*, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

The Total is 486 *l.* 16 *s.* 6 *d.*

Officers of the Ordnance and Armory.

To Sir *Richard Morrison*, Lieutenant of the Ordnance, his Fee *per annum*, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To Sir *William Pope*, Master of the Armory at *Greenwich*, 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* more to him as Master of the Armory in the *Tower* of *London*, and all other places in *England*, 12 *d. per diem*, for a Yeoman under, 6 *d. per diem*, and for a Boy, 3 *d. per diem.* In all, 98 *l.* 12 *s.* 1 *d.*

To Sir *John Kay*, Surveyor of the Ordnance, 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To *Nedrary Smart*, *&* *al.* keepers of the Store of the Ordnance, Munition and Empco. in the *Tower* of *London*, 3 *s. per diem*, 54 *l.* 15 *s.*

To *John Ridleson*, Clerk of the Ordnance, 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To Sir *Robert Johnson*, Clerk of the Deliveries of the Ordnance in the *Tower*, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To John *Benyon*, Clerk of the Armory at *Greenwich*, 2 *s.* 6 *d. per diem*; and for his Livery, 26 *s.* 8 *d.* 46 *l.* 19 *s.* 2 *d.*

More to him for his Fee, 26 *s.* 10 *d. per mensem*, 23 *l.* 18 *s.* 10 *d.*

To *Thomas Lincolne*, Yeomen of the Armory at *Greenwich*, 15 *l.* 12 *s. per annum*, and for his Livery, 26 *s. per annum*. In all, 16 *l.* 18 *s.*

More to him for his Fee, 24 *s. per mensem*, 16 *l.* 16 *s.* 10 *d.*

To *William Lucon*, Clerk of the Ordnance and Works at *Carlisle*, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *John Cowper*, Harnes-maker, in the *Tower*, 16 *d. per diem*, 24 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *Henry Zinzan*, Harnes-maker, his Fee, *per annum*, 10 *l.*

To *William Heath*, keeper of the Store-house at *Portsmouth*, 20 *l.*

To *Francis Ingleby*, keeper of the Armory at *Greenwich*, 30 *l.* 8 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John Parker*, keeper of the Armory at *Westminster*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To Sir *John Bingham*, keeper of the Armory at *Hampton Court*, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Thomas Laverock*, maker of Hand-guns, 16 *d. per diem*, 24 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To *William Pickering*, Master of the Works of the Armory at *Greenwich*, and to eight Hammer-men there, three Lock smiths, three Millmen, two Labourers, and one Guilder, for their Fees *per mensem*, and the allowance of 7 *l. per mensem*, for ordinary expences and necessary provisions for the said Armory, cometh unto in all *per mensem*, 32 *l.* 15 *s.* 6 *d.* which is, *per annum*, 449 *l.* 19 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Thomas Pit*, Gun-maker, 12 *d. per diem* 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To

To *Israel Owen*, Gun-maker, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Richard Phillips*, Gun-maker, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *John Phillips*, Gun-founder, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John Heyborne*, provider of Instruments of War, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John Fletcher*, provider of Ropes and Matches for the Ordnance, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *James Palfreyman*, keeper of the Hand-guns and Demihags in the *Tower*, 10 *d. per diem*, 15 *l.* 4 *s.* 2 *d.*

To *Andrew Kerwin*, Gunstone-maker, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Thomas Brown*, Gunstone-maker, 6 *d. per diem*, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *John Thomas*, Yeoman of the Ordnance, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *John Jefferson*, Bow-maker, 6 *d. per diem*, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

More to him as Bowstringer-maker, 6 *d. per diem*, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *John Powel Fletcher*, Arrow-maker, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *Rodger Chevin*, Cross-bow-maker, 4 *d. per diem*, 6 *l.* 1 *s.* 8 *d.*

More to him as maker of Hand-guns, 12 *l.*

To *Thomas Brown*, maker of Iron Ordnance, 18 *d. per diem*, 27 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

To Sir *Richard Musgrave*, Master and Surveyer in the North parts, 5 *s. per diem*, for himself, and 2 *s. per diem*, for three Servants under him. In all, *per annum*, 146 *l.*

To *Hugh Price*, Porter at the *Minoresses*, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

The Total is 1397 *l.* 11 *s.* 11 *d.*

Gunners.

To *William Hammonds*, Master Gunner of *England*, 2 *s. per diem*, 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To 14 Gunners in the *Tower* of *London*, to each of them, 12 *d. per diem*, which cometh unto, *per annum*, 273 *l.* 15 *s.*

To 11 Gunners in the *Tower* of *London*, to each of them 8 *d. per diem*, which in all cometh unto, *per annum*. 133 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.*

To 86 Gunners in the *Tower* of *London*, to each of them 8 *d. per diem*, which in all cometh unto, *per annum*, 693 *l.* 10 *s.*

To 2 Gunners at *Carlisle*-Castle, to each 12 *d. per diem*, 36 *l.* 10 *s.*

To 2 Gunners more there, to each 6 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Robert Leaning*, Gunner at *Harwich*, 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *William Bull*, Master Gunner at *Windsor*-Castle, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Richard Ratcliff*, Gunner at the Fort of *Eastmersey*, in *Essex*, 8 *d. per diem*, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *Richard Portriffe*, Gunner at *Rye*, 6 *d. per diem*, 9 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

The Total, *per annum* is 1244 *l.* 10 *d.*

Cap-

Captains of Castles and Forts.

To *William* Earl of *Pembrook*, Captain and Keeper of the Town, and Isle of *Portsmouth*, 10 *s. per diem*, for himself, and for the Wages of 20 Souldiers, to each 8 *d. per diem*, cometh to in all, 425 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.*

More to him for the Wages of one Master Gunner at 10 *d. per diem*, 15 Gunners, each at 8 *d. per diem*, 14 Gunners, each at 6 *d. per diem*, one Ancient, one Armorer, one Serjeant, one Drummer, one Fife, and a hundred Souldiers, each at 8 *d. per diem*, in the said Town and Isle, which cometh unto in all, *per annum*, 10062 *l.* 19 *s.* 2 *d.*

To Sir *George Moore*, Lieutenant of the *Tower* of *London*, for himself 200 *l. per annum*, 16 *d. per diem*, for 11 Yeomen Werdoners, to each 8 *d. per diem*, and 53 *s.* 4 *d. per annum*, for fire for them. In all, *per annum*, 865 *l.* 15 *s.*

To Sir *Ferdinando Gorges*, Captain of the new Fort at *Plimouth*, for himself and Souldiers there, 56 *s. per diem*, which cometh unto, *per annum*, 1022 *l.*

To Sir *John Parker*, Captain of *Pendennis*-Castle, near *Falmouth*, 10 *s. per diem* for himself, and for the Wages of fifty Footmen there, at 8 *d. per diem*, which cometh unto, *per annum*, in all, 690 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Mr. *Francis Godolphin*, Captain of the Isle of *Silley*, for the Wages of one Lieutenant, at 4 *s. per diem*; another Lieutenant, at 2 *s. per diem*; for three Gunners, each at 10 *d. per diem*, 45 *Souldiers*, each at 8 *d. per diem*, being the Sum-

mer Company there, which cometh to (for 183 days) for half the Year, 352 l. 5 s. 6 d.

More to him for the Winter Company there, *viz.* one Lieutenant, 4 s. *per diem*, another Lieutenant at 2 s. *per diem*, three Gunners, each 10 d. *per diem*, and twenty Souldiers, to each 8 d. *per diem*, for 182 days, for the other half year, which cometh unto, 198 l. 13 s. 8 d.

To Sir *John Trevor*, Captain of *Upnor*-Castle, for the Wages of twenty Souldiers there, each at 8 d. *per diem*, which cometh unto in all, *per annum*, 243 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *Peter Temple*, Captain of the *Camber*-Castle, 2 s. *per diem*, for himself, and for eight Souldiers, and six Gunners, each at 6 d. *per diem*. In all *per annum*, 164 l. 5 s.

To Sir *Robert Lane*, Captain of *Southsea*-Castle, 2 s. *per diem*, for himself, for one Porter, 8 d. *per diem*, and ten Gunners, each 6 d. *per annum*, 139 l. 18 s. 4 d.

To *Thomas Barker*, Captain of the Green-Bulwark of *Archiff* at *Dover*, and the black Bulwark there, 16 d. *per diem* for himself, and for four Gunners and two Souldiers, each at 6 d. *per diem*, which cometh unto in all, *per annum*, 97 l. 6 s. 8 d.

To *George Fenner*, Captain of *Sandgate* Castle, for his Fee, *per annum*, 40 l.

To *Anthony Lewes*, Captain of the Fort of *Westilbury*, 2 s. *per diem*, 36 l. 10 s.

To Captain of the Fort at *Milton*, for his Fee, 20 l. *per annum*, and 4 d. *per diem*. In all, 26 l. 1 s. 8 d.

To

To *William Binge*, Captain of *Deal*-Castle, his Fee *per annum*, 20 *l.*

To *John Heydon*, Captain of *Sandowne*-Castle, his Fee *per annum*, 20 *l.*

To *William Boughton*, Captain of *Walmore*-Castle, his Fee *per annum*, 20 *l.*

To Sir *John Thorneborough*, Captain of *Scarborough*-Castle, in *Com. Ebor. per annum*, 16 *l.*

The Total is 6081 *l.* 15 *s.*

There are divers Castles and Forts paid by the King's Receivers general, and Sheriffs of Counties, which I canno: set down because no particular mention doth express it, in the Records of the Receipts and Issues.

Officers of the Navy and Admiralty.

To *Charles* Earl of *Nottingham*, Lord Admiral of *England*, for his Fee *per annum*, 133 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To Sir *Francis Howard*, Captain General of the Narrow Seas, 20 *s. per diem* for himself, for one Clerk under him, 8 *d. per diem*, and for sixteen Men under him, each at 10 *s. per mensem*, twenty days to each Month, which cometh unto in all *per annum*, 481 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.*

To Sir *Robert Mansfell*, Treasurer of the Navy, for himself 66 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d. per annum*, and for two Clerks under him, each at 8 *d. per diem*, and 8 *l. per annum* for his Boat-hire. In all *per annum* 91 *l.*

More to him an allowance of 6 *s.* 8 *d. per diem*,

for his pains about the Affairs of that Office, 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

To Sir *Richard Bingley*, Surveyer of the Navy, for himself, 40*l. per annum*; for two Clerks under him, each 8*d. per diem*; and 8*l. per annum* for his Boat-hire, 72*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

More to him, an allowance of 4*s. per diem*, for his pains about the Affairs of that Office, 73*l.*

To Sir *Jeffery Slingsby*, Controller of the Navy, for himself 50*l. per annum*; for two Clerks under him, each 8*d. per diem*; and 8*d. per annum* for Boat-hire. In all 82*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

More to him an allowance of 4*s. per diem*, for his pains about the Affairs of that Office, 73*l.*

To Sir *Marmaduke Darrel* and Sir *Thomas Bludder*, Surveyers of the Marine Victuals for the King's Navy, for themselves 50*l. per annum*, and for a Clerk under them, 8*d. per diem*. In all *per annum*, 62*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

More to them an allowance of 3*s.* 4*d. per diem*, and for two Clerks under them each 12*d. per diem*, for their pains about the Affairs of that Office. In all *per annum*, 97*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

To *Peter Buck*, Clerk of the Navy for his Fee, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. per annum*; and 6*l. per annum* for his Boat hire. In all *per annum*, 39*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

More to him an allowance of 3*s.* 4*d. per diem*, for his pains about the Affairs of that Office, 60*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

To *Thomas Baker*, Clerk of the Store at *Deptford*, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d. per annum*; and 6*l. per annum* for his Boat-hire, 32*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

More

More to him an allowance of 2 *s.* 6 *d. per diem* for his pains about the Affairs of that Office, 91 *l.* 15 *s.* 6 *d.*

To *John Ashworth*, keeper of the Store at *Woolwich*, 60 *l. per annum*, 4 *l. per annum* for his Bath-hire, and 200 *l. per diem* for Diet. In all 364 *l.*

To *Thomas Whitbley*, one of the Assistants to the Officers of the Admiralty, *per annum*, 20 *l.*

To *Walter Portriff*, another of the Assistants, *per annum*, 20 *l.*

To *Michael George*, another of the Assistants, 20 *l.*

To *John Grent*, Surveyor of the Tonnage *per annum*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *William Bright*, Shipwright 1 *s.* 8 *d. per diem*, 30 *l.* 8 *s.* 4 *d.*

To *John Austin*, Shipwright *per diem*, 20 *l.*

To *Mathew Bakery* Shipwright 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Phineas Pett*, Shipwright 12 *d. per diem*, 18 *l.* 5 *s.*

To *Robert Hudson* and *George Rands*, for clearing the Roads *per annum*, 30 *l.*

The total *per annum* is 17112 *l.* 7 *s.*

The total Sum of Fees and Annuities is, 25928 *l.* 7 *s.* 8 *d.*

In 4[illegible] of the King, there was one intire Subsidy granted by the Laiety throughout all England, for which was paid into the Receipt of the Exchequer by the Collectors thereof, then [illegible] 169666 l. and in an estimation a Subsidy is so valued, which for more particularity is here distinguished as it is Collected in each several Shire of England, and as each Shire payeth,

Berks.	[illegible] l.	Middl.	1511 l.
Buck.	1526 l.	Monmouth,	293 l.
Bed.	[illegible]	Norf.	5613 l.
Cant.	2205 l.	North.	980 l.
Cestrshire,	871 l.	Oxford,	2870 l.
Cumber.	516 l.	Northum.	1129 l.
Cornub.	1784 l.	[illegible]	109 l.
Darbiny,	[illegible]	Rutl.	174 l.
Dorset,	1239 l.	Salop.	7871 l.
Derb.	644 l.	Somers.	2412 l.
Devon.	5821 l.	Staff.	6681 l.
Essex,	2453 l.	Suff.	2824 l.
Ebor.	1784 l.	Surr.	2286 l.
Glouc.	[illegible]	Sussex,	1705 l.
Hants,	[illegible]	Warwick.	4249 l.
Hereff.	1105 l.	Wigorn.	1178 l.
Hunt.	553 l.	Westminster,	102 l.
Kancia,	3042 l.	Wilts,	2240 l.
Lanc.	9781 l.	War.	918 l.
Leic.	805 l.	Of the Nobility,	3180 l.
Lincoln,	2571 l.	Within the King's House,	1101 l.
London,	51781 l.		

Shires

Shires in *Wales*.

Anglesey.		*Flint,*	
Bercon.		*Glamorgan.*	
Carnarvon.		*Merioneth.*	
Carmarth.	101 l.	*Mountgomery,*	
Cardigan,		*Pembroke,*	
Denbigh,		*Radnor.*	

Total of the whole Collection in *England* and *Wales*, amounteth to, 60660 l.

The Reason why most of these *Welsh* Shires stand with blanks is because they pay no Subsidies, more they are charged with the Mizes, they pay unto the Prince of *Wales*. And until this seventh year of the King, the Shires of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, and *Westmerland*, never paid any subsidy or fifteenth, because they were at a continual charge in defence of the Borders against *Scotland*.

One 15*th* and 10*th* of the Laycty cometh unto 36500 l.

Every City, Hundred, Town and Village pay in for Fifteenths and Tenths no more then they are chargeable by the antient Roll and Tax set upon them, so that their payments are certain.

The

The Dividend of the 13000*l. distributed amongst the Governors and Officers of the Towns of* Ulushiag *and* Brill, *in recompence of the loss of their places upon Surrender of the said Towns, to the Lords, the States of the* United-Provinces.

To Captain *Moyle*, 200 *l.*

To *Edmond Gentil*, provost Marshal of the *Bril*, 400 *l.*

To two Water-bailiffs of the Towns, *viz.* to each, 400 *l.* out of which their Deputies to be allowed *pro rata*, 800 *l.*

To two Commissaries of Musters, to each four hundred pound, 800 *l.*

To two Clerks of the Ordnance, to each one hundred pound, 200 *l.*

The two Master Gunners, to each one hundred pounds, 200 *l.*

To two Mr. Gunners-mates, to each one hundred marks, 133 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.*

To eight quarter Mr. Gunners, to each fifty pounds, 400 *l.*

To two Assistants, to each forty pounds, 80 *l.*

To ten Cannoneers, amongst them, 80 *l.*

To the Lady *Browne*, 300 *l.*

To Monsieur *Block*, 150 *l.*

To Sir *William Waade* and *Clement Edmonds*, in recompence of the reversions of Offices they had there, to each of them, four hundred pounds. In all 800 *l.*

To

To Sir *William Wande*, due to him upon a former Warrant, payable out of the Checks, 600 *l.*

To two Preachers, between them, 76 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

To be imployed for redeeming of so many Pentions as shall amount unto the Sum of 2500 *l. per annum*, granted to the Governors, and some other Officers of the said Towns, 7500 *l.* To be disposed by the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the *Exchequer* for that use.

Memorandum, *This agreeth with the Schedule signed by the King.*

The total Sum is, 13000 *l.*

Memorandum, The Lord Viscount *Lisle*, Governor of the Town of *Vlushing* and the Castle of *Ramakins*, hath in recompence of that place, a Pention out of the Receipt of the *Exchequer* at *Westminster*, of 1200 *l. per annum*, during his life.

Sir *Horatie Vere*, Governor of *Brill*, hath also during his life, in recompence, 800 *l. per anum.*

And Sir *Edward Conway*, a Pention during his life, of 500 *l. per annum.*

FINIS.

To Sir William Headlue to him upon a former Warrant, payable out of the Chests, 600 l.

To two Preachers, between them, 76 l. 13 s. 4 d.

To be imployed for redeeming of so many Pensions as shall amount into the sum of 2400 l. per annum, granted to the Governors, and some other Officers of the said Towns, 2400 l. To be disposed by the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer for that use.

Memorandum, This agreeth with the Schedule signed by the King.

The total Sum is, 12000 l.

Memorandum, The Lord Viscount [illegible] Governor of the Town of Tilbury and the Castle of Hamptons, hath in recompence of that place, a Pension out of the Receipt of the Exchequer at Michaelmas, of 1200 l. per annum, during his life.

Sir Thomas Fire, Governor of Gravesend, hath also during his life, in recompence, 800 l. per annum.

And Sir Robert Cecil, a Pension during his life, of 500 l. per annum.

FINIS.

A TRUE RELATION OF THE COMMISSIONS AND WARRANTS

For the Condemnation and Burning of

BARTHOLOMEW LEGATT AND *EDWARD WIGHTMAN*,

The one in *West-Smithfield*, *London*, the other at *Litchfield*, in the Year, 1611.

Signed with K. *Jame*'s own Hand.

In which is laid open their most Blasphemous *Heresies* and false *Opinions*, being part of them, the very same which our *Ranters* in these times profess to be their *New Lights*.

Whereunto are added,

The Pardons of *Theophilus Higgons*, and Sir *Eustace Heart* Knight.

LONDON,

Printed for *Richard Baldwin*, in the Year, 1692.

wel
our
Rev
havi
agai
in th
cern
phen
by t
thirt
the C
cont
or th
the f
bego
there
was
God,
Tha
Bar

A Narration of the Burning of Bartholomew Legatt.

James R.

JAMES by the Grace of God, King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, *&c.* To our right trusty, and right well-beloved Counsellor *Thomas* Lord *Ellesmere* our Chancellor of *England*, Greeting. Where the Reverend Father in God *John* Bishop of *London*, having judicially proceeded in a Cause of Heresie against *Bartholomew Legatt* of the City of *London*, in the Diocess of the said Bishop of *London*, concerning divers wicked Errors, Heresies, and blasphemous Opinions, holden, affirmed and published by the said *Bartholomew Legatt*, and chiefly in these thirteen blasphemous Positions following, *viz.* That the Creed called the *Nicene Creed* and *Athanasius's Creed*, contain not a Profession of the true Christian Faith, or that he will not profess his Faith according to the same Creeds. That Christ is not God of God begotten, not made, but begotten and made. That there are no Persons in the Godhead. That Christ was not God from everlasting, but began to be God, when he took Flesh of the Virgin *Mary*. That the World was not made by Christ. That

the Apostles teach Christ to be Man only. That there is no Generation in God, but of Creatures. That this Assertion, God to be made Man, is contrary to the Rule of Faith, and monstrous Blasphemy. That Christ was not before the fulness of time except by Promise. That Christ was not God otherwise then anointed God. That Christ was not in the form of God equal with God, that is, in substance of God, but in Righteousness and giving Salvation. That Christ by his Godhead wrought no Miracle. That Christ is not to be prayed unto. Wherein he the said *Bartholomew Legate* hath before the said Reverend Father, maintained his said most dangerous and blasphemous Opinions, as appeareth by many of his confessions publickly made and acknowledged. For which his damnable and heretical Opinions, he is by diffinitive sentence by the said Reverend Father *John* Bishop of *London*, with the Advice and Consent of other Reverend Bishops, learned Divines, and others learned in the Laws assisting him in Judgment, justly adjudged, pronounced and declared to be an obstinate and incorrigible Heretick, and is left by them under the Sentence of the great Excommunication, and therefore as a corrupt Member to be cut off from the Church of Christ, and Society of the Faithful, and is to be by our secular Power and Authority as an Heretick punished, as by the *significavit* of the said Reverend Father in God the said Bishop of *London*, bearing date at *London* the third Day of *March*, in the Year of our Lord, 1611. in the ninth Year of Our Reign, and remaining in Our Court of *Chancery* more at large appeareth. And although the said

Bar-

Bartholomew Legatt hath since the said Sentence pronounced against him, been often very charitably moved and exhorted as well by the said Bishop, as by many grave and learned Divines, to dissuade, revoke and remove him from the said Blasphemous and Heretical Opinions, yet he arrogantly and wilfully persisteth and continueth in the same. We therefore according to our Regal Function and Office, minding the execution of Justice in this behalf, and to give example to others, least they should attempt the like hereafter, have determined by the Assent of our Council, to will and require, and do hereby Authorize and require you our said Chancellor, immediately upon the receipt hereof, to award and make out under Our Great Seal of *England*, Our Writ of Execution according to the Tenor in these Presents ensuing. And these Presents shall be your sufficient Warrant and Discharge for the same.

REX Vicecomitibus London, Salutem. Cum Reverendus in Christo Pater Johannes London Episcopus nobis significavit, quod cum ipse in quodam Hæreticæ pravitatis negotio contra quendam Bartholomeum Legatt, subditum nostrum Civitatis London dicti London Episcopi Diocesis. & jurisdictionis ritè & legitimè procedens, per Acta inactitata deducta proposita, & per confessiones ipsius Bartholomei Legatt, coram præfato Episcopo judicialiter factas & recognitas comperit & invenit præfatum Bartholomeum Legatt quamplurimos nephandos errores falsas Opiniones Hæreses & Blasphemias execrandas & scelerata dogmata Catholicæ & Orthodoxæ Fidei & Religioni & Sacrosancto Dei Verbo expresè contraria & repugnantia scienter maliciosè animoque pertinaci obduratè planèque incorrigibili credere tenere affirmare & publicare idem Reverendus Pater London Episcopus cum consilio & consensu tam Reverendorum Episcoporum & aliorum Theologorum quam juris etiam peritorum in judicio assidentium & assistentium eundem Bartholomeum Legatt per sententiam suam diffinitivam obduratum contumacem & incorrigibilem Hæreticum pronunciavit decrevit & declaravit, eaque occasione tanquam protervum Hæreticum & Membrum putridum & contagiosum ab Ecclesia Christi & Fidelium Communione recisum & amputatum fore. Cum igitur sancta Mater Ecclesia non habeat quod ulterius facere & exequi valeat in hac parte, idem Reverendus Pater præfatum Bartholomeum Legatt, ut Blasphemum Hæreticum brachio nostro seculari reliquit condigna animadversione plectend' prout per Literas Patentes præfati Reverendi in Christi Patris London Episcopi in hac parte superinde confect' Nobis in Chancellar' nostram Certificat' est. Nos igitur ut Zelator Justitiæ & Fidei Catholicæ Defensor, volentesque

tesque Ecclesiam sanctam ac Jura & Libertates ejusdem & Fidem Catholicam manutenere & defendere, ac hujusmodi Hæreses & Errores ubique quantum in Nobis est eradicare & extirpare, ac Hæreticos sic convictos animadversione condigna puniri, attendentesq; hujusmodi Hæreticum in forma præd' convictum & damnatum juxta Leges & Consuetudines Regni Nostri Angliæ in hac parte consuet' ignis incendio comburi debere. Vobis præcipimus quod dictum Bartholomeum Legatt in Custodia vestra existen' apud West-Smithfield in loco publico & aperto ex causa præmissa coram populo publicè igni committi, ac ipsum Bartholomeum Legatt in eodem igne realiter comburi fac' in hujusmodi criminis Detestationem, aliorumque Christianorum exemplum manifestum, ut in simile crimen labantur. Et hoc sub periculo incumbenti nullatenus omittatis. Teste, &c.

Henry Hibirte.

This containeth a Warrant to be granted by your Majesty unto the Lord Chancellor of *England*, for the awarding of a Writ under the Great Seal of *England* to the Sheriff of the City of *London*, for the burning of *Bartholomew Legatt*, who is convicted of divers horrible Heresies before the Bishop of *London*, and by his Sentence left to the secular Power, as is by the said Bishop certified to your Majesty into your Highness's Court of *Chancery*.

And is done by force of your Majesty's Commandment to me given under your Highness's Signmanual.

Henry Hibirte.

THE King to the Sheriffs of *London*, greeting, Whereas the Reverend Father in Christ *John* Bishop of *London*, hath signified unto us, that when he in a certain business of Heretical pravity against one *Bartholomew Legatt* our Subject of the City of *London*, of the said Bishop of *London*'s Diocess and Jurisdiction, rightly and lawfully proceeding by Acts enacted, drawn, proposed, and by the Confessions of the said *Bartholomew Legatt*, before the said Bishop judicially made and acknowledged, hath found in the said *Bartholomew Legatt* very many wicked Errors, false Opinions, Heresies, and cursed Blasphemies, and impious Doctrines, expressly contrary and repugnant to the Catholick Faith and Religion, and the holy Word of God, knowingly and maliciously, and with a pertinacious and obdurate plainly incorrigible mind, to believe, hold affirm and publish, the same Revered Father the Bishop of *London* with the Advice and Consent, as well of the Reverend Bishops and other Divines, as also of Men learned in the Law, in Judgement sitting and assisting; the same *Bartholomew Legatt* by his definitive Sentence hath pronounced, decreed, and declared to be an obdurate, contumacious and incorrigible Heretick, and upon that occasion as a stubborn Heretick, and rotten contagious Member to be cut off from the Church of Christ, and the Communion of the Faithful; Whereas the Holy Mother Church hath not further to do and prosecute in this part, the same Reverend Father hath left the aforesaid *Bartholomew Legatt* as a blasphemous Heretick to our secular Power to be punished with

condign

condign Punishment, as by the Letters Patents of the said Reverend Father in Christ the Bishop of *London* in this behalf, above made hath certified unto us in our Chancery. We therefore as a Zealot of Justice, and a Defender of the Catholick Faith, and willing to maintain and defend the holy Church, and Rights and Liberties of the same, and the Catholick Faith: And such Heresies and Errors every where what in us lieth, to root out and extirpate, and to punish with condign Punishment such Heretick so convicted, and deeming that such an Heretick in form aforesaid, convicted and condemned according to the Laws and Customs of this our Kingdom of *England* in this part accustomed, ought to be burned with Fire; We do command you, that the said *Bartholomew Legatt*, being in your Custody, you do commit publickly to the Fire, before the People, in a publick and open place in *West-Smithfield*, for the cause aforesaid, and that you cause the said *Bartholomew Legatt* to be really burned in the same Fire, in Detestation of the said Crime, for the manifest example of other Christians, lest they slide into the same Fault, and this that in no wise you omit, under the peril that shall follow thereon. Witness, *&c.*

A Narration of the Burning of Edward Wightman.

James Rex,

JAMES by the Grace of God, King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our right Trusty and right Well-beloved Councellor, *Thomas* Lord *Ellesmere*, our Chancellor of *England*, Greeting. Where the Reverend Father in God, *Richard* Bishop of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, having judicially proceeded in the Examination, Hearing and Determining of a Cause of Heresie against *Edward Wightman* of the Parish of *Burton* upon *Trent*, in the Diocess of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, concerning the wicked Heresies of the *Ebionites*, *Cerinthians*, *Valentinians*, *Arians*, *Macedonians*, of *Simon Magus*, of *Manes*, *Manichees*, of *Photinus*, and *Anabaptists*, and of other heretical, execrable and unheard of Opinions, by the instinct of Satan, by him excogitated and holden, *viz.*

That there is not the Trinity of Persons, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, in the Unity of the Deity. 2. That Jesus Christ is not the true natural Son of God, perfect God, and of the same Substance, Eternity and Majesty with the Father in respect of his Godhead. 3. That Jesus Christ is only Man and a meer Creature, and not both God and Man in one Person. 4. That Christ our Saviour

viour took not human Flesh of the Substance of the Virgin *Mary* his Mother; and that, that Promise, *The Seed of the Woman shall break the Serpent's Head*, was not fulfilled in Christ. 5. That the Person of the Holy Ghost is not God coequal, coeternal, and coessential with the Father and the Son. 6. That the three Creeds, *viz.* The Apostles Creed, the *Nicene* Creed, and *Athanasius*'s Creed are the Heresies of the *Nicolaitanes*. 7. That he the said *Edward Wightman* is that Prophet spoken of in the eighteenth of *Deutronomy* in these words, *I will raise them up a Prophet*, &c. And that, that place of *Isaiah*, *I alone have troden the Wine-press*: And that, that place, *Whose Fan is in his hand*, are proper and personal to him, the said *Edward Wightman*. 8. And that he the said *Wightman* is that Person of the Holy Ghost spoken of in the Scriptures; and the Comforter spoken of in the sixteenth of St. *John*'s Gospel. 9. And that those words of our Saviour Christ of the Sin of Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, are meant of his Person. 10. And that, that place, the fourth of *Malachy*, of *Elias* to come, is likewise meant of his Person. 11. That the Soul doth sleep in the sleep of the first Death, as well as the Body, and is mortal as touching the Sleep of the first Death, as the Body is: And that the Soul of our Saviour Jesus Christ did sleep in that sleep of death as well as his body. 12. That the Souls of the elect Saints departed, are not Members possessed of the triumphant Church in Heaven. 13. That the baptizing of Infants is an abominable Custom. 14. That there ought not to be in the Church the Use of the Lord's Supper to be celebrated

lebrated in the Elements of Bread and Wine; And the Use of Baptism to be celebrated in the Element of Water, as they are now practiced in the Church of *England*. But that the Use of Baptism is to be administred in Water, only to Converts of sufficient age of Understanding, converted from Infidelity to the Faith. 15. That God hath ordained and sent him, the said *Edward Wightman*, to perform his part in the Work of the Salvation of the World, to deliver it by his Teaching, or Admonition from the Heresie of the *Nicolaitanes*, as Christ was ordained and sent to save the World, and by his death to deliver it from Sin, and to reconcile it to God. 16. And that Christianity is not wholly professed and preached in the Church of *England*, but only in part. Wherein he the said *Edward Wightman*, hath before the said Reverend Father, as also before our Commissioners, for Causes Ecclesiastical within our Realm of *England*, maintained his said most perillous and dangerous Opinions, as appeareth by many of his Confessions, as also by a Book written and subscribed by him, and given to us. For the which his damnable and heretical Opinions, he is by divine Sentence declared by the said Reverend Father, the Bishop of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, with the Advice and Consent of learned Divines, and other Learned in the Laws assisting him in Judgment, justly adjudged, pronounced and declared to be an obstinate and incorrigible Heretick, and is left by them under the Sentence of the great Excommunication, and therefore as a corrupt Member to be cut off from the rest of the Flock of Christ, lest he should infect others professing the true Christian Faith: and is to

be

be by our Secular Power and Authority as an Heretick punished: As by the *Significavit* of the said Reverend Father in God, the Bishop of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, bearing date at *Lichfield*, the fourteenth day of *December*, in the Ninth Year of our Reign, and remaining in our Court of *Chancery* more at large appeareth. And although the said *Edward Wightman* hath since the said Sentence pronounced against him, been often very charitably moved and exhorted, as well by the said Bishop, as by many other Godly, Grave and Learned Divines, to dissuade, revoke, and remove him from the said Blasphemous, Heretical and Anabaptistical Opinions; Yet he arrogantly and wilfully persisteth and continueth in the same. We therefore, according to our Regal Function and Office, minding the Execution of Justice in this behalf, and to give example to others, lest they should attempt the like hereafter, have determined by the Assent of our Council to will and require, and do hereby authorize and require you our said Chancellor immediately upon the Receipt hereof to award and make out under our great Seal of *England*, our Writ of Execution according to the Tenour in these presents ensuing. And these presents shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge for the same.

Rex

REX Vic' Civitatis nostræ Lich. salutem; Cum Reverendus in Christo Pater Richardus providentia Divina Coventr' & Lich' Episcopus nobis significaverit, quod ipse contra & adversus quendam Edwardum Wightman Parochiæ de Burton super Trent Coventr' & Lich' Diocef. de & super nephandis heresibus Ebionis, Cerinthi, Valentiniani, Arri, Macedonii, Simonis Magi, Manetis, Manechiorum, Photini, & Anabaptistarum aliorumq; heresiarcharum, & insuper de aliis execrandis opinionibus instinctu Satanæ excogitatis & antehac inauditis, juxta Canonum Ecclesiasticorum legumque & consuetudinum hujus Regni nostri Angl' exigentiam judicialit' procedens, prædictus Edwardus Wightman coram præfato Reverendo Patre ac aliis Theologis & jurisperitis sibi in judicio assistentibus comparens, prædicta nephanda crimina hæreses ac alia detestanda blasphemia & Errores contumaciter & ex quadam pertinacia scienter malicioſe animoq; obdurato publicavit defendebat & disseminabat, per sententiam definitivam ejusdem Reverendi Patris cum consensu Theologorum & jurisperitorum prædictorum juste Legitime & Canonice contra eundem Edwardum Wightman in ea parte latam heretic' adjudicat' & pronunciat' existit; & ideo tanquam ovem morbidam è grege Domini ne subditos nostros sua contagione inficiet ejiciendum & eliminandum fore decreverit: Cum igitur Sancta Mater Ecclesia non habeat quod ulterius in hac parte facere & exequi debeat, idem Reverendus Pater eundem Edwardum Wightman ut blasphemum & damnatum Hæreticum brachio nostro seculari reliquit, condigna animadversione plectend' prout per Literas Patentes præfati Reverendi Patris Episcopi Coventr' & Lich' in hac parte superinde confect' nobis in Cancellar' nostram certificat' est. Nos igitur ut zelator justiciæ & fidei

fidei Catholicæ defensor : Volentesque Ecclesiam Sanctam ac jura & libertates ejusdem & fidem Catholicam manutenere & defendere, ac hujusmodi Hæreses & Errores ubique (quantum in nobis est) eradicare & extirpare, ac Hæreticos sic convictos animadversione condigna puniri, attendentesq; hujusmodi Hæreticum in forma prædicta convictum & damnatum juxta leges & consuetudinem Regni nostri Angliæ in hac parte consuet' ignis incendio comburi debere ; Tibi præcipimus quod dict. Edwardum Wightman in custodia tua existent' in aliquo loco publico & aperto infra Civitatem prædict' ex causa præmissa coram populo publice igni committi, & ipsum Edwardum Wightman in eodem igne realiter comburi fac' in hujusmodi criminis detestationem aliorumque Christianorum exemplum manifestum, ne in simile crimen labantur. Et hoc sub periculo in cumbenti nullatenus omittas. Teste, &c.

Henry Hibirte

This containeth a Warrant to be granted by your Majesty unto the Lord Chancellor of *England*, for the Awarding of a Writ under the Great Seal of *England*, to the Sheriff of the City of *Lichfield*, for the burning of *Edward Wightman*, who is convicted of divers horrible Heresies before the Bishop of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, and by his Sentence left to the secular Power, as is by the said Bishop certified to your Majesty, into your Highness's Court of *Chancery*.

And is done by force of your Majesties Commandment to me given under your Highness's Sign Manual.

Henry Hibirte

THE King to the Sheriff of our City of *Lichfield*, Greeting. Whereas the Reverend Father in Christ, *Richard* by Divine Providence of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, Bishop, hath signified unto us that he judicially proceeding, according to the Exigence of the Ecclesiastical Canons, and of the Laws and Customs of this our Kingdom of *England*, against one *Edward Wightman* of the Parish of *Burton* upon *Trent*, in the Diocess of *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, of and upon the wicked Heresies of *Ebion*, *Cerinthus*, *Valentinian*, *Arrius*, *Macedonius*, *Simon Magus*, of *Manes*, *Manichees*, *Photinus*, and of the *Anabaptists*, and other Arch-Hereticks; and moreover of other cursed Opinions belched by the instinct of Satan excogitated and heretofore unheard of, the aforesaid *Edward Wightman* appearing before the aforesaid Reverend Father, and other Divines, and learned in the Law, assisting him in Judgment, the aforesaid wicked Crimes, Heresies and other detestable Blasphemies and Errors stubbornly and pertinaciously, knowingly, maliciously, and with an hardened heart, published, defended and dispersed, by definitive Sentence of the said Reverend Father, with the Consent of Divines, Learned in the Law aforesaid, Justly, Lawfully and Canonically against the said *Edward Wightman* in that part brought, stands adjudged and pronounced an Heretick, and therefore as a diseased Sheep out of the Flock of the Lord, lest our Subjects he do infect by his contagion, he hath decreed to be cast out and cut off. Whereas therefore the holy Mother Church hath not further in this part what it ought more to do and prosecute, the

the ſame Reverend Father, the ſame *Edward Wightman* as a blaſphemous and condemned Heretick, hath left to our ſecular Power to be puniſhed with condign puniſhment, as by the Letters Patents of the aforeſaid Reverend Father the Biſhop of *Coventry* and *Litchfield* in this behalf thereupon made is certified unto us into our Chancery. We therefore as a Zealot of Juſtice and a Defender of the Catholick Faith, and willing that the holy Church and the Rights and Liberties of the ſame, and the Catholick Faith to Maintain and Defend, and ſuch like Hereſies and Errors every where ſo much as in us lies to root out and extirpate, and Hereticks ſo convict to puniſh with condign puniſhment, holding that ſuch an Heretick in the aforeſaid form convict and condemned according to the Laws and Cuſtoms of this our Kingdom of *England* in this part accuſtomed ought to be burned with Fire, We command thee that thou cauſe the ſaid *Edward Wightman* being in thy cuſtody to be committed to the Fire in ſome publick and open place below the City aforeſaid, for the cauſe aforeſaid, before the People, and the ſame *Edward Wightman* in the ſame Fire cauſe really to be burned in the Deteſtation of the ſaid Crime, and for manifeſt example of other Chriſtians, that they may not fall into the ſame Crime, and this no ways omit, under the peril that ſhall follow thereon. Witneſs, &c.

1611.

Expedit' apud Weſtm' Nono die Martii *Anno Regis Jacobi Angl' &c. Nono.*

per Windebank.

The

The Pardon of Theophilus Higgons.

James Rex,

REX omnibus ad quos, &c. Salutem. Cum nobis dat' est intelligi, Quod Theophilus Higgons de London Clericus in partes transmarin' absque licenc' nostra Regia emigraverit, Ibidemque duos ann' & dimidium vel ei circiter Commorat' & cum Jesuitis & Presbyter' Conversat' fuerit, atque in eodem temporis spatio in Seminar' Anglic' apud Doway & Sanct' Omer' aliquantisper permanserit, Et se Ecclesiæ Romanæ reconciliaverit. Necnon quædam Scandalos. & Periculos. contra Stat' hujus Regni nostri tam Ecclesiast' quam Temporal', & verbis & script' protulerit, & enunciaverit, atque etiam quosdam è subdit' nostris a Religione in hoc Regno nostro stabilit' seducere & avertere operam & vires intenderit; Postea tamen per sancta & bona media, & præcipuè ex penitent' & instinctu misericordiæ & gratiæ Divinæ, præd' perversitat' suam, ac falsas & opprobriosas opiniones præd' penitùs abnegaverit, Sequ' Religioni veræ & reformat', & in hoc Regno promulgat' & stabilit' Conformem exhibuerit. Sciatis igitur, quod nos pietate moti de gratia nostra speciali, ac ex cert' scient' & mer' motu nostris pardonavimus remisimus & relaxavimus, ac per præsentes pro nobis hered' successor' nostris pardonamus remittimus & relaxamus, præd. Theophilo Higgons de London Clerico seu quocunque alio nomine

cognomine

cognomine sive additione nominis vel cognominis esse aut dicitur. sive vel locorum, idem Theophilus Higgons cognoscitur vocetur sive nuncupetur, aut super cognoscitur vocabatur sive nuncupabatur, omn. & omnimod. offens. de transeundo in partes transmarin. absque Licent. nostra, ibidemque commorand. & omn. Jesuit. & Presbyter. conversand. ac in Seminar. Anglic. apud Doway & Sanct. Omer. recommorand. atque Ecclesiæ Romanæ se reconciliand. ac scandalos. aliqua contra Stat. Regni hujus tum Ecclesiast. quam temporal. & scribend. & loquend. atque aliquos è subdit. nostris à Religione hujus Regni nostri avertend. & seducend; Atque omnes alias offens. delict. contempt. malefact. & transgression. quascunque præmissa aut eorum aliquod vel aliqua in aliquo tangen. vel concernen. per præd. Theophilum Higgons ante dat. præsentium qualitercunque Commiss. sive perpetrat. atque etiam omn. & omnimod. offens. proditiones felonias & premunir. ratione alicujus vel aliquorum facti vel factor superius mencionat. commis. perpetrat. vel incursos; Licet idem Theophilus Higgons de præmis. vel aliquo præmis. indictat. impetit. convict. attinct. adjudicat. utlegat. seu condemnat. existit vel non existit, aut inde indictar. impetir. convinc. atting. adjudicar. utlegar. seu condemnari contigerit in futurum; Nec non omnes & omnimod. utlegar. si quæ in ipsum Theophilum Higgons occasionibus præd. seu earum aliqua fuerint promulgat. sive promulgand. Ac omn. & omnimod. Judic. attinctur. convict. condemnation. pœnas mort. pœnas corporal. imprisonamen. ac omn. al. satisfactur. execution. punition. & pœnalitat. quæcunque super vel versus ipsum Theophilum Higgons ratione seu occasione præmis. sive eor. alicujus habit. fact. reddit. sive adjudicat. aut habend. faciend. reddend. seu adjudicand; Necnon omn. & omnimod. action. sect. querel. impetition. & demand. quæcunque

cumque quæ nos versus ipsum Theophilum Higgons ratione sua occasione præmissa seu eor. alicujus habemus habuimus seu in futurum habere poterimus, aut hered. seu successor. nostri habere poterunt in futur. sectamque pac. nostræ quæ ad nos versus ipsum Theophilum Higgons pertinet seu pertinere poterit in futur. & firmam pacem, & hanc pardonationem nostram eidem Theophilo Higgons inde damus & concedimus per præsentes. Aliquo Statut. Act. provisione seu restriction in contrar. inde in aliquo non obstan. In cujus rei, &c. Testa, &c.

Francis Bacon

It may please your Excellent Majesty.

THIS Bill containeth Your Majesty's gracious Pardon unto *Theophilus Higgons* Clerk, for any offence or contempt in passing over the Seas, or reconciliation to the Church of *Rome*, or remaining in Seminaries, or conversing with Jesuites or Priests or other Offences of that Nature; for which he is Penitent, and hath converted and conformed himself to the Religion established in this Realm.

I have no Warrant for the drawing of this Bill, save that Sir *Edward Hoby*, to whom the Party bears special obligation, did by his Letter to me signifie Your Majesty's pleasure to this purpose; But, because the Parties conversion was so notorious, and so generally liked, I have presumed to commend this Bill to Your Majesty's Signature.

Francis Bacon.

1611.

Expedit' apud Westm' xxiiij *die* Julij *Anno Regis Jacobi Nono.*

per Windebank.

The Pardon of Sir Eustace Harte.

James R.

REX Omnibus ad quos, &c. Salutem. Sciatis, quod nos de gratia nostra speciali ac ex certa scientia & motu nostris pardonavimus, remisimus & relaxavimus ac per præsentes pro nobis hæred. & successor. nostris pardonamus, remittimus & relaxamus Eustachio Harte de villa de Southampton milit. seu quocunque alio nomine, cognomine seu additione nominis vel cognominis, dignitat. Offic. loc. vel locorum idem Eustachius Harte sciatur, censeatur, vocetur seu nuncupetur, aut nuper sciebatur, censebatur, vocabatur sive nuncupabatur omnia & singula crimina & offens. Adulterii, Fornicationis & Incontinentiæ quascunque per ipsum Eustachium Harte cum aliqua muliere sive aliquibus mulieribus ante dat. præsent. ubicunque quandocunque quomodocunque & qualitercunque fact. commis. sive perpetrat. Necnon omnia & singula fact. Impetitiones, actiones, fines, pœnas, amerciament. & punitiones quascunque tangen. seu concernen. præmissa seu eorum aliquod. Except. semper extra has præsentes omnibus & singulis Rape. Mulier. Angl. vocat. Rapes, & omnibus & singulis Incest. & Buggeriis & omnibus aliis criminibus & offensis unde aliqua Billa, Actio, Querela aut Informatio ante dat. præsen. exhibit. fuit & coram nobis & consilio nostro in Camera Stellat. aut aliquibus aliis Cur. nostris apud Westmonaster. aut in aliquo

qua vel aliquibus curiis nostris Ecclesiasticis aut coram aliquem vel aliquos Judicem vel Judic. aut Commissionar. nostros Ecclesiastic. modò dependet & remanet prosequend. In cujus rei, &c. *Teste*, &c.

This containeth your Majesty's Pardon to Sir *Eustace Harte* Knight, of all Adulteries, Fornications and Incontinencies committed with any Woman before this time, and also of all Imprisonments, Fines and Punishments in respect of the same.

It containeth nevertheless an Exception of all Rapes, Incest and Buggeries, and all Sutes wherein any Bill or Sute is depending in the Court of *Star-Chamber*, or any other your Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, or in any Ecclesiastical Court whatsoever.

Thomas Ridley Cancellarius Winton.

Ex. Levinus Munck.

1616.

Expedit' apud Westm' Undecimo die Julij *Anno Regis Jacobi quarto decimo.*

per Windebank.

F I N I S.

quo vel aliquibus eorum a Fidei Defensoribus aut eorum aliquem vel aliquos Judicum vel Judice, aut Commissariorum vel Ecclesiastice, modo dispensari & veniam prejudicial. in eorum vel, &c. Teste, &c.

This commands your Majesty's Pardon to Sir Eustace Hart Knight, of all Adulteries, Fornications and Incontinencies committed with any Woman before this time, and also of all Imprisonments, Fines and Forfeitures in respect of the same.

It contains neverthelesse an Exception of all Rapes, Incests and Buggeries, and all Suits wherein any Bill or Sute is depending in the Court of Star-Chamber, or any other your Majesty's Courts at Westminster, or in any Ecclesiastical Court whatsoever.

Thomas Egerton Cancellarius Magnus.

Ex. Lennon Admiral.

1616.

Exhibit. apud Westm. 6. decimo die Julii, anno Regni Jacobi quarto decimo.

per Windebank.

FINIS

A Compleat

TABLE

OF

The ſeveral Chapters of this Hiſtorical Narration of the firſt XIV. Years of King *JAMES*.

CHAP. I.

CHAP. II.

CHAP. III.

CHAP. IV.

CHAP. V.

CHAP. VI.

CHAP. VII.

CHAP. VIII.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

CHAP. X.

CHAP. XI.

CHAP. XII.

CHAP. XIII.

CHAP. XIV.

CHAP. XV.

CHAP. XVI.

CHAP. XVII.

CHAP. XVIII.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

CHAP. XX.

CHAP. XXI.

CHAP. XXII.

CHAP. XXIII.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

CHAP. XXV.

CHAP. XXVI.

CHAP. XXVII.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

CHAP. XXIX.

CHAP. XXX.

CHAP. XXXI.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXII.

CHAP. XXXIII.

CHAP. XXXIV.

The

The Contents.

The

The Contents.

FINIS.